

Reports of My Death have been Greatly Exaggerated

[Home](#) › [Forums](#) › [The Carried Word](#) › [The Carried Word 2014](#) › Reports of My Death have been Greatly Exaggerated | [Subscribe](#) [Favorite](#)

This topic has 44 replies, 1 voice, and was last updated 3 hours, 28 minutes ago by  Alan.

Viewing 15 posts – 16 through 30 (of 45 total)

← 1 2 3 →

Author	Posts
October 23, 2025 at 12:04 pm	EDIT MOVE SPLIT TRASH SPAM UNAPPROVE REPLY #1896
 Alan <i>Keymaster</i> (127.0.0.1)	Hi, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on June the 22nd, 2014. I like to read the letters that come into me and the emails because it gives you such a cross-section of society, and it tells you how they're thinking. It lets you know how they think, what's brought them to conclusions, even phases they go through in their lives, as they search for different truths and the answer to everything. It always brings me back to the basic essential that mankind is always a prisoner of his own age, regardless of the age you're born into. In ancient times we think we know so much about, through history, about ancient peoples and the trends and so on. But people really were thinking in a mythical way much of the time too. Because they didn't

understand basic education – they had none, most of the people – and they were easily swayed by early religions, the paganistic kinds of religions, right down to even sacrifice. Because they were terrified of nature in itself, or bad crops, or disease coming in, they would put it down to a curse or something they'd done wrong, offended their deity. And they would make what they thought was recompense, the ultimate sacrifice was generally human life; in between of course it would still come down to animal sacrifice to appease the God or gods.

One of the more frequent events, that happened in ancient times of course, and through many, many centuries up until the last few, were invasions from neighboring tribes and peoples and subjugation of the public into slavery or serfdom of one kind or another. But for long times in between, peace in between, you would have fair peace regardless of the conditions that you were forced to work under or live in. People do adapt, into the most horrific circumstances at times. And we are adaptable, as Darwin said. That's a survival mechanism to get us through hard times, maybe even for centuries at a time, it depends where you happen to be at that time, what you're born into.

But you find too, the rise of the super religions that came along, again, products of their time, their area, civilizations and so on, and the theology built from the cultures of those areas as well, and added to it. And it didn't really become powerful in a sense until they could use armies. Armies were used to really reinforce on the majority to accept the rule of a particular religion; the armies are then used to enforce it for a long time. That's often forgotten today, as the present religions that are survivors of earlier phases, they alter and change with their times as well, naturally. We also have the so-called progress of science, which has a tremendous impact upon the way we live, our conditions, the system in which we live, etc.

During the revolutionary phases, especially during the industrial era, we find that countries were overthrown because of the conditions the peasants were forced to work under, radically different from their previous generations where they had lived on the land, at least, even if they were still serfs, or slaves you might call them, because you were bought and sold with the land. But for most peasants it was a fairly serene life. They were left alone. They had less bureaucracy interfering in their lives than we have today in fact. They were generally left enough to live, although occasional famines came along and you took your chances and you might perish or not. Plagues, all of these things came along and went as well. So it depends on the time that you live in.

But during the revolutionary phases, they led to nationalism in fact, which most of them definitely did. Nationalism was always the outcome of big revolutionary phases in the 18th century, and onwards as well. Nationalism in itself brought a whole new way of living. It brought the capitalistic systems to the fore, where capitalists then ran the countries at the top, they ran the governments. Often they were one and the same thing; they put their own boys in, and even themselves, into politics. And the serf was simply moved, as I say, in the industrial age from the land to the overcrowded cities and forced to do 14 hours a day sometimes, of cheap but very hard labor. The revolutions came out of that too.

Don't ever forget, during these periods the intelligentsia at the top, the well-educated intelligentsia – lots of leisure time, you need that to be part of the intelligentsia. They could look at everything and look at history itself and look at their present conditions and realize they couldn't hold onto this system forever, unless they began to modify it and give the appearance of justice and the appearance of some freedoms for the general population, then they would allay a lot of the reasons for causing revolution. So they gave you democracy, in other words, too. You always find the class that rule through any particular structural system, regardless of what it's called – even really religions to an extent – are a political class. You can't separate the two. Power comes with total rule and total adherence. If it's a faith or politics or whatever, it's always the same product at the end. It's a form of power.

You can also get minority groups, religious groups who are also incredibly wealthy. Because being an in-group they can work tremendously well with each other. They trust each other totally, almost like a secret society. And they could take that course by increasing wealth and gaining power through their wealthy status, etc. Other ones used the military style, especially when they got big tax bases to use over the general populations. But then you've always got the chance of rebellion because you're always taking more and more money from the general public.

So this is the cause, you'll find, of wars, part of the cause for wars. Many of the reasons for wars too, and even mass movements... And you can't really separate the two. Because the first thing a nation must do, or the leaders of a nation must do to get a country on board for any kind of war, or massive change, is public support. That's where propaganda, of course, comes in. Mass persuasion. But you have to have

the reasons behind it, where the mass persuasion will seem to work, otherwise it will simply not take off at all. Today we have scientific propaganda, tremendous sciences involved in persuading the general population. It's pretty well perfected. So they have less chance of outright rebellion, or loss of support from the general public for whatever happens.

That's why we can have so many wars, ongoing, perpetual wars they call them from the military academies today; this is what it's called, 'perpetual wars'. And this is the age for perpetual war, where most of the public don't mind. They don't see the amount of money being squandered to fight various wars. They don't see or even meet those in the big corporations that benefit from the wars. They have simplistic propaganda as to the reasons why the wars are being fought in the first place, which they often believe completely. It's very simplistic and propaganda is always kept that way, very simple, for the people. If you make it too complex people can pick holes in it quite easily and find out that it's all a scam.

Over a hundred years ago people who worked, intelligentsia that worked for the big nations, the big superpowers, realized that as they pushed towards globalism – which was always their goal – they would have a lot of kickback from the nations that they had created to be nationalistic. People get used to having their own nation. You have slightly more protections to do with food and prices, at home for instance. When you go global you lose those protections and you lose whatever identity you think you have with influxes of people from abroad, of different cultures, etc. This was all understood over a hundred years ago by the countries that had already formed leagues, like the League of Nations for instance. These are big superpowers that knew where they were all headed. They knew they had to work in concert to get where they wanted to go, and they had to bring in new policies. Hence the societies that worked behind the scenes, and ran politics from behind the scenes, like the Alfred Milner group, and his group that joined with the Rhodes group and became the Royal Institute for International Affairs, also called the Council on Foreign Relations in other countries.

But they had their big think tanks working all the time, from then to the present time, on how to keep people fairly happy as all these massive changes took place. They understood the causes of nationalism because their earlier founders had been responsible for creating nationalism in different countries, super-nationalism. It had to then be destroyed, gradually, very gradually, by massive, a hundred years of propaganda, gradually, and even wars to get the point home. You couldn't go on being nationalistic in

order to get the super international system going. So now the global citizen idea is spoken about openly, amongst the general population who don't even know what it means or who originated the idea, and the big foundations behind promoting it or anything like that. It sounds a good idea. In fact, it's very religious in the way that it's put forth, that we'll all get on well happily together. That's the same kind of old idea. This has been pushed. It started off in primary education, even kindergarten education onwards for quite some time now, to ensure they get the right crop of generations growing up, where those ideas have been inculcated.

History is often cut up for us, or divided into different segments to give us a common understanding, as we talk to each other, about eras in history as we know it, or at least the authorized versions. But in all versions we have today, pretty well, are the authorized versions by whatever system ends up dominating and winning in the end. You'll find that during the Enlightenment phase in history for the first time they floated the idea, again, of individual freedoms and individual liberty. Individuality was the key. That didn't last too long because individuality, it really is a fairly new concept and it never had much of a play. We think today we can be individuals because we can take one of many choices, in hobbies or whatever we want to do or think or believe or whatever, and we think that is individuality. And that's not what it is at all.

Individuality, as it was understood a long time ago, was to be completely out of context with everyone else, at times, but being left alone to think as you wished to think, or speak, or whatever. And that will never be allowed, as I say, in systems of rulership, regardless of the kind of rulership that you think you're living in, whether it's democratic, as we're trained to think of it, or totalitarian, fascist, whatever it happens to be, or communist. In fact, in communism the whole idea is to lose your individuality to serve the common good, the whole good; that's the front that's used to persuade the public to go along with it. We'll find too in some forms of Christianity, that's also used there, to serve the common good. And yet the original Christianity, if you read the little bit that we have by the originators of it, it was also for the person themselves to attain a oneness, to be brought into the presence of God to an extent, even if those around them were not, which is a form of individuality.

Once a concept is a great concept, an idea that rings a bell inside of us or strikes a chord, people tend to lose their individuality and succumb to an authority of those who know how to use movements of any kind or create movements. You can't really create them; you have to come in when the conditions are

ripe to create a movement, otherwise you'll get no followers whatsoever. Winston Churchill, for instance, he was a guy who wanted to make his mark in history. Maggie Thatcher was too and she said Churchill was her hero in fact, he led Britain through a war and she couldn't think of anything more great in her lifetime than to be the proud position of leading Britain through a war. So she got her little war, called the Falklands War, but that was to get her name down in history.

But Churchill himself, during the early 1930s, couldn't make a mark for himself; he'd even change parties often depending where which way the wind was going. He was ignored until World War II really came to a conclusion, an inevitable conclusion, for the beginnings of it, and suddenly, because he was the man on the spot you might say, who had verbalized so much and been listened to and got so much propaganda put out, he was the man they put in charge. You don't need to be intelligent to be what's called a great leader. And you don't need to even be a fanatic. You simply have to have those people around you, the officer class if you like, to believe in you as though you're some kind of holy guy. They are the guys who put things into shape, they get the plans into working order and make it happen. But the person at the top doesn't really have to do that. So things are more complex, often, than they're portrayed to the general public in very simplistic forms.

Globalism has its backlashes from the public too because they're feeling the pinch of their standard of living in the West, and they have for a long time, plummeting like a stone. That's all part of globalization. Because those at the top have their peer groups in other countries and so they all collectively see the people beneath them as the masses, or the peasants you might say. And for austerity's sake, for so-called sharing the wealth and how much they want to allow the public to share, or have the public share in the wealth, the standard of living has to drop globally across the planet. Rather than bring other countries up to a higher standard, equivalent to say the standards they had in the US during the late 60s and early 70s, we must all plummet down and get to some sort of unhappy or happy medium in between, for the global system.

And as they bring the system in you're being trained constantly into authoritarianism under the guise of the war on terror, which is constantly expanding to really go after people who have contrary opinions on things. That's enough to be labeled as a terrorist, for having contrary opinions. Everything is coming into play, as some of us knew it would do a long time ago, because it's a repetitive pattern in history

especially to do with the control over masses and the mass movements that come out of them. So I tell people, always be very careful about what you simply jump in to. Most folk truly are reacting to things that are happening today, as opposed to understanding it and then planning tactics of speaking out in a proper fashion to convey the proper ideas to people. And things will take time, obviously. Because it takes time to get messages out to the public so that maybe down the road, who knows when, the public will demand, and that's what it is, demanding, the proper kind of change, not the guided change we're used to, the manipulated guided change that we're used to of the same intelligentsia that already rule us, but something that's more original from the general public themselves. And the one thing that they do lack today is a common philosophy.

There's a lot of irony in even the student protests that you often see because students have always been used, via the professors who are deliberately inserted into a lot of universities to get protests started, to get the big ideas started, which are always eventually controlled and very often lead nowhere. Or where they do lead is exactly where the powers-that-be wish them to end up. And they do. They always think it's from themselves. Every generation, especially the young, think they are behind the big changes. But they don't realize, no, you're simply the agent being used to implement the changes and to push for the changes, which are sold to you as some kind of excess freedom which you never had before.

I remember, as again regarding the fact that they lack a common philosophy, when they were pushing the anti-globalism agenda through university students, so for the general public there was a show of protests on television at the big globalist meetings that they were having, with the G8, G20 and all the rest of it. The students would turn up en masse. And these big meanings were all... It was like a circus. People were dressed like clowns with drums, all the different... old hippies turned up as well, and lots of students. And I remember at one of the globalist meetings, it was in Canada, when the protests were going on, one of the dignitaries, as they like to call them, that attended, went down to the front steps of this big huge building and he said, what is it you want? And they couldn't even verbalize, the students couldn't verbalize... It was like they were all stunned that they'd been asked a question. They knew how to protest but none of them had ever thought about verbalizing anything specific that they actually wanted.

At that time the big thing that was radicalizing them too was supposedly the concern for Third World countries being used as cheap slave labor, which of course they always have been; they forget that their own countries were used that way too for a long time. But it was ironical when one of them with a poster kept waving this placard, about fair wages for China and so on, and they're standing there with their Nike shoes on and their T-shirts on with their slogans on, all made in China. The irony was incredible. I don't know how many folk caught it, very few, even the person that probably wore them. But I thought, this is just ridiculous. Because the reason that they can afford to even be out that day, protesting and so on, in a society like this is because all the stuff is coming from the slave labor in other Third World countries. And they like to wear the things that are produced for them, with their brand names by the big corporations and all the rest of them that own the slave labor and the new factory plantations.

They all have their cell phones today, all their cheap electronic gear. But no, they don't see the irony at all. They themselves, if the people over in China were paid adequate wages, wouldn't be able to afford those cheap cell phones and their cheap entertainment that they have today, without the slave labor in China. I'm not saying it's right, I'm just pointing the facts out. That's all I do, is point out facts.

Now, this is what you'll find in the 21st century, especially; it was already happening at the latter part of the 20th century. But so-called big movements and protest movements and so on were actually advocated from the top, not from the bottom. The bottom were always used, unknowing to the bottom bunch. They were often financed, the groups were financed by big foundations. The foundations are simply the alternative political means, or one alternative of the political means to get things noticed and discussed in politics, which the big foundations and the guys who own them also own, they own the political establishment as well. Therefore, these protests movements are authorized by the governments, which they're protesting. I found that out a long time ago.

Incredible wealth that was put into the NGO groups, the authorized ones. They were all authorized to exist, by government. They got funding from government. They got funding from foundations. Their leaders were trained professionals. And how could that possibly be a grassroots movement? There's nothing... You don't find grassroots movements today. If you did, actually, and they were not authorized they would be banished very quickly, or taken over and then authorized and licensed. Today we really have well-funded, authorized opposition groups, of all kinds, well-managed so that they never end up

really doing anything or changing anything, and definitely never to the extent or even the direction in which they're supposedly there to exist for, unless it's authorized from the top.

The West studied the Soviet system carefully, in fact they were heavily involved, as I've mentioned so many times, in the creation of the Soviet system, and we funded them, and fed them during the entire Soviet era; they couldn't even feed themselves. But it was a big laboratory for getting away with things, and testing on the individuals, and small groups, and large groups, and the whole population. A fantastic laboratory. Lots of behaviorists and psychologists and scientists went back and forth to the Soviet system, all through the Cold War, with no problems at all in travel whatsoever, no restrictions. Because they knew where it was to end up down the road. We know that from the Reece Commission in 1953, to merge the Soviet-style system with that of the West. And that's already happened. In fact, it's happened awfully well. Many of the things that the Communists wanted to get through have already happened. Remember, in communism you basically sacrifice, you sacrifice of yourself, the individuality for the good of the whole, and for a future. There is always a utopic future down the road, where we all live happily ever after together in bliss. An old, old theme and it's gone under many guises in the past but it always tends to work, especially, again, with the idealistic youth. It's a natural thing in youth, is a form of idealism.

The mass movements you'll find too, they want obedience, obedience, basically a submergence of your own self and blind obedience into the whole system. You must control impulses of selfishness or personal goals and so on to the whole, the greater good. And that's being more and more forced down our throats today as the big boys understand the tactics so well and they use this oneness idea. And hence the New Age comes out for all those who are looking for answers to things and they channel those energies into the universal consciousness, and the unified field theory, to all these things that they run off and grab ahold of, never realizing the very clever minds way above them in very expensive suits and ties dreamed all this up for them and helped promote it all, and put the authors out there to churn out their books, mass-produced books and so on, to fascinate the mind and give them the sense of the ideal.

Therefore all mass movements, all of them, put obedience amongst the highest virtues and on a level with faith; it's a holy thing. You find it with Stalin. You found it, too, with Lenin, and Trotsky to an extent as well. Trotsky gave some leeway to the individual, and that was his downfall. He couldn't get the lieutenant class around him, as the rest of the Soviets did and Stalin did, or Adolf Hitler for that matter; his

immediate followers around him, his coterie, had blind faith in the man and they could implement ideas and make them work. So this is how these mass movements work.

Remember, there are always followers and there are leaders. You'll sometimes find the leader of a mass movement who's propagating some new idea, philosophy or whatever it happens to be, has less belief in his own philosophy than the followers. It's important to him that followers go along with it and truly believe. They are the true believers. Where he himself is more of an individual because he enjoys getting it started, he has the power of a CEO or even larger, and he gets all the acclaim and fame that he wants, the glory, so-called glory as they call it. In another field he may have gone into being a cattle rustler; many of the British aristocracy and European ones began as cattle rustlers, and thieves, and plunderers. And the next generation, once they're in a position of wealth they put their children into the best schools and they become a new kind of aristocracy. In the US you can look at the Rockefellers and other big families of course who had sometimes less than honorable beginnings to get started. Their descendants are then worshiped by the general public as being successful people, because they now run, in a legal fashion, things which may be immoral, in their tactics, etc., to gain incredible monopoly power over whole vast fields of energy and resources and so on. But that's the way things are today.

I've often mentioned, the psychopath smells the wind. He smells the times in which he lives, and the moment in which he lives, and he will seize the chance when it occurs to him or appears to him, he'll grab it. And he knows which side to join to get what he wants, the position he wants to be in. He will say all the right things; he'll feel your pain. He'll verbalize everything that's been discussed amongst the general population, the disaffected peoples you might say.

Mass movements need genuine grievances to take off, otherwise they'd go nowhere; no one would get any converts to it. Therefore there has to be true grievances there where people are frustrated and there's lack of opportunity for even work, never mind upward mobility. So many things can cause the grievances to be prevalent throughout society; economies fail, this kind of thing. This was a great problem just before World War II in the Western countries, the fear of communism, and revolution, if they couldn't get out of the Great Depression which was worldwide at that time, and in some countries more so than others.

But there's one form of mass revolution we don't think about today and that's when the system you're in and which you think is yours gradually transforms itself in such a way that it in itself is a mass movement, from within, at the top. And really, that's where it's all gone today. Because professionals have studied this phenomenon for centuries, of the rise and fall of nations. Nations generally arose in the past through so-called great leaders, men of action as opposed to men of thought or intellect. They would use force and conquest and create blind followers for whatever was their mottos, their slogans and so on, and they would find those followers as long as you were winning. But eventually you'd run out of enemies, or you'd be beaten yourself and that was the end of that, some other person from your own country or another nation would take over and form its own empire, create its own empire by the same techniques.

We seldom think that your system, that you think is democracy, can be taken over from the top, by elites and intelligentsia who have studied this phenomenon and who understand it perfectly well, that they can't allow this to happen in a time where even though we have these wars across the world we don't have the all-out great wars, as they call them, or world wars going on forever. We do certainly have perpetual wars, there's no doubt about that. Therefore they came up with ideas to manage the public in a more scientific manner.

I've mentioned about many of the big players in the past that helped to decide what kind of system they would bring in, and how to manage it and manage the general public, and in such a way that incrementally, and through training and education, generation by generation, they could hold onto a society as they were taking away the rewards that that society had from their work and their labor and their adherence to the system. That's what we're in today. Therefore, going into a global society and a system, you have to be constantly monitored; that's one thing about it, no doubt about it. Force is always used in mass societies. Coercion and force, and the force can take many guises today of course under the guise of terrorism or antigovernment or antiestablishment, whatever it wants to be called, whatever. That's a technique that's used today to nip things in the bud before they can get out of hand, as the system, that you're still being trained and told is yours, even though the general public, the average person can see that somehow this is not the system that's propagated to them through propaganda – it's not the same system as actually exists; it's something beyond that. There's many names for it of course. We call it fascism, where corporations rule, and they rule governments too. And it's very, very true. It's closer to that than anything else. But the same fascists give you a form of collectivism down

below; this is what they call this new system of austerity and communitarianism for the global society. It's very, very clever.

Because there are countless think tanks working full time, and they have access with the intelligence networks of all our data. Constantly they keep the pulse of the public. They know what the topics are, the themes that are coming around the public and what they're chatting about and so on, and they know how to nip it in the bud and try to counter it. This is the delicate process that's going on today. Overplaying their hand at the top would require excessive force and they don't want to show excessive force because that's exactly what the Communists tried to use from the Soviet Union on the West. If they could goad the West into coming out with outright authoritative force on the public, that would help to foment rebellion on behalf of the Soviet type system, the communism. But today it's very well-managed. This is the scientifically-controlled society in which we actually live. And don't forget for an instant too, that they understand that if people who became leaders were to possibly arise, they could be a threat, therefore they'll often supply you with the leaders.

As I've said before, the NGOs that seem to be all for you – or segments, that's more correct actually, segments of you, which is a red herring in a sense, or a caveat – you don't realize that they're not yours at all. They're being funded, as I say, by you, your tax money funds them, and the big private foundations which are front organizations set up by the big giant international corporations and very wealthy families. If you truly lived in a democratic society you would all have the same rights. You wouldn't find... What you're finding today is under the guise of democracy they're putting on a show of helping certain groups, distinct minority groups, of all kinds, and elevating them up to special status. And people are misguided, thinking, well that's democracy in action. If it was democracy in action, no, you'd all have the same rights for employment and everything else and housing and you name it. But that's not what's actually happening. That's not democracy as you're seeing it. It's a technique of divide and conquer in order to rule over all of you. Because with each special right a group gets, more than the whole, it causes dissension and anger among certain segments of society.

This is called the Century of Change. The changes that they've talked about of course are bringing in not just the authoritarian system, eventually it's an even better scientific control over the general population. Not just complete monitoring over every individual and what they do in their spare time and so on, but

also the indoctrination in a more perfected form from birth, right through their lives, to death. That's what they mean by the scientifically-controlled society, where you're finding it being implemented in certain ways – a very old idea, by the way – through psychology and psychiatry and pharmaceutical agencies working together, by the drugging of young children and the mandatory testing of young children throughout their lives from about the age of two years old, or even younger as in the case of Scotland with the GIRFEC program.

So this is to make sure that there's fine adjustments given to the child and upwards through their lives, constant psychological evaluations, testing them for opinions to make sure that they're standardized. If they're not standardized they'll have to be rectified or drugged or whatever else, and go through therapies, to be properly adjusted. And this is their scientific control. And it's not to end there. We also know that massive amounts of money have gone into fields, not just big Pharma to do with active mind-control substances. But also we find it in the electrical systems as well of the body, where they can be manipulated, fine-tuned and so on from outside the body, and manipulated by electrical magnetic waves. We know that the body cells work on very minute currents; you don't need a lot of strong signal to do so. Therefore single antennas in certain areas can cause our moods to change, very simply, and cheaply too, for the authorities, and make you passive, and passivity also makes you more suggestive to propaganda, things like that.

So you find there are many techniques at play right now to ensure the rule down through society without some great massive upheaval as we've seen in the past with great mass movements, what's caused massive bloodshed etc. etc. In fact, these are the reasons they give at the top for quietly and secretively implementing these techniques upon the general public today, without their consent... For the greater good, in other words, for stability.

Something else that those at the top have learned, and I don't mean temporary rulers; what you see is temporary rulers. But this perpetual system that's always there, generation to generation, what they also see and understand is that anything which is too overt will be resisted by the public in some way or another, at least by a segment of society. Therefore they've put so much money and incredible studying into us, how we tick, how we work, etc., human nature you might say. They've found of course that if they make things attractive and appealing we can actually swallow the poison, you might say. Because we

get some benefit, even though temporary, in the actual taking of the poison. And by that I mean, if we look at the effects of electrical radiation from cell phones and so on, almost everyone's got the cell phone today. Because from the cell phone they find a gratification there of things which they wouldn't have without it. So this is how they plan to implement all the different techniques down the road, as making things desirable. We desire, to an extent, our own demise because of the temporary gains we think we're getting from the gadgetry, which are being supplied, and where they want to take it down the road as they say.

It was interesting to me, for instance, that many of the studies they've done on hidden cameras, CCTV cameras, which they're using in some of the elderly homes where they're occasionally looked in upon by workers. Sometimes if they're fairly ambulant they're not looked in so often but they have the cameras there and they're monitored. They found out the people wouldn't behave, or relax properly if they knew they were being monitored. So when they could hide the cameras the people would know they were there but accept them and gradually forget their presence altogether. It's much the same with the way things work today with society and where science is taking people. It's very, very effective indeed.

The Pentagon has put out papers, other universities have put papers out on, of the electrical phenomenon, the way that the eye perceives things for instance with high definition and high pixels, etc. The Pentagon did publish papers that they could weaponize – they had tried it and it worked. They could weaponize the screen by simply using certain colors and frequencies and subliminal flashes which could alter brain patterns, and even if they wanted to they could cause electrical signals to turn off the impulse that goes to the heart and stop the heart. Totally weaponized. Very scary stuff. So that's where most money goes. It's not going to help people. It's going to control people.

This is a phase in history which we have never seen before, because generally plots were uncovered and the public would have a righteous indignation. People of different persuasions of faith or whatever could come together and agree that this was all bad and do something about it. But today, with the techniques of psychology, behaviorism and neuroscience all working together, then it's much more difficult, especially when the general public still are addicted to certain things like entertainment, constant entertainment. Now it's instant communication and perpetual communication; they can be influenced much more easily by things which are invisible to them, but in their possession.

This might seem far-fetched to some people, because you've been trained to be skeptical about things like this, that's not made a big deal of by the media. The media tells you what to think about, what to even worry about, because you've come to accept it as an external part of your own reasoning. And it's not there for that reason whatsoever. But you've got to understand that medicine is specializing, and has been for a long time, in certain areas to do with electrical impulses. They've been checking out the frequencies of each type of cell, tissue cell in the body. And every organ is made of different tissues, they give different frequencies off and so on. Even the nourishments that pass along the body on enzymes and proteins have a frequency too and when it matches the particular one of that tissue it transmits across to the actual tissue cell that uses it, other frequencies are bypassed altogether and ignored. So this is a spinoff of the weapons industry. All medical so-called revelations that come along come as an offshoot of the weapons industry. And weapons, remember, we've got to stop thinking of just basic weapons like cannons and all the rest of it, and think of it as overall structures of control. Because that's really what weaponry is. And it's being used on the general public in ways which they don't understand or even know that exist.

Even during the early days of radar they understood perfectly well, very quickly, the effects of people who stood on the transmission paths of radar, the health effects. They also understood that those around the frequency, because there was always a scatter off a beam, there's an outside scatter they call it, and those around those areas of particular scatter would become ill, and in very specific ways which were soon understood, the common symptoms, etc. But the same thing is happening today with all the Wi-Fi and microwave energy in the air. There are over, I think, 700 to 800 new types of frequencies in the atmosphere, electrical frequencies which did not exist in nature. And we live with them every day. And as I say, since we're chemical/biological/electrical beings it's quite easy to see how that can be manipulated. And that was the idea of the warfare industry when they understood that an awful long time ago, that they could manipulate whole populations by certain types of weaponization of these frequencies and directions of them, etc.

This touches on psychotronic warfare which Brzezinski talked about in his book *Between Two Ages*. He said, shortly a technique will be used, can be used on the public, which obviously it was already working then for him to say that; they had it and they knew it worked. And there is lots of documentation that has come out from people who were involved in these projects, actually, since then. Where, he said, we could put beams across a whole continent and influence the behavior of whole populations. And that was in

the 1970s that he wrote that particular book. So it's not far-fetched at all. People say, well they would never do that. See, 'the unthinkable' is always the safeguard the elites count on. People think, that's unthinkable, therefore they'd never do that. But there's nothing which has ever been invented, and there's no weapon that's ever been invented that has not been used. And when so much time and care has gone into maintaining power and control, even when that form of power is obviously changed, at the top, then people still don't want to think it could be used on them. But that's the one thing that's paramount in those who understand the control of societies in scientific ages, they must use science upon the general public, more advanced sciences, beyond persuasion and coercion as they've done in the past.

In the past those things which worked often took a long time, a period of time, to defy and have altered or stopped, nipped in the bud you might say. Today, is there that much time? because the so-called progress or rate of advancement of scientific technique is extraordinary, extraordinary in its speed. There's so much money and wealth and power going into so many industries involved in it today too. Many universities are doing studies and doing experimentation for the big Military-Industrial Complex, that they're so far ahead; do you really have time to educate the people over two or three generations to stop something from happening? It doesn't really seem that way. And it's even worse, as I say, when youngsters are trained very early on, they've even now got toy cell phones for babies basically, making sure that this is a normal thing to have in their possession from the earliest of ages, just to get them used to the idea. And that's only one part of a process which they plan to have you follow up throughout your lives.

So it's rather scary, as I say. And there's never been a time in history where such technique has been used on the public, and plans to be used, on a massive, even a world scale eventually, for supposed world peace. World peace means the absence of all opposition, remember. And opposition means free thought, absence of free thought. It's a very scary time indeed to live. It's not a time to panic and put your head in the ground either. Because those who don't speak out can only blame themselves down the road. They can't blame themselves for it all happening. It's happening because you do, we've always had rather evil people in power. I don't care what kind of regime it's called, there's always been evil people that work their way in. The psychopaths will do it in any type of regime and eventually take it over from the inside if they possibly can. And that's what of course has happened some time ago.

I used to wonder why many of the philosophers of the 20th century who were all for this system that I'm talking about right now, blamed the general public. And they did. Not the leaders, not the manufacturers of weaponry. They blamed the public for being so willing to follow armies into war, or follow leaders for revolutionary purposes. And as I say, they've been working steadily ever since to ensure that could never happen again. And I mean, never happen again. If your mind can't work properly, if it never has worked properly from your birth, because of the different techniques used upon you, what chance would you possibly have? But at the same time since there's a slim chance today of understanding these things, we should definitely be talking about them. Because that's how ripples spread. And that's how things can be challenged down the road, if we have time to challenge anything at all, in open forums, etc. And it has to be done rather quickly.

The problem is, counterintelligence is always involved. Leaders are supplied, who start talking the talk, that you're talking about, and then they'll take it off into outer space, or into finding your inner being, or your vibratory self and you can vibrate out, all the nonsense they bring into it until they can discredit actual fact. They're awfully good at taking basic facts and helping to discredit them, and you get lumped in with those who bring out the fantastical. Remember too, it's not UFOs that are doing this; that's another great ploy that they use too... Oh it must be aliens, because humans would never do this to us. Nonsense.

The history of humanity, really, has been quite a horror show for much of its existence. And the solution, as the elites see it – who understand the histories, etc; they're well taught and versed in all of this; they get lectures all the time by top philosophers and historians; they understand it well. They don't plan that happening again; in other words, rebellions or any change from the public whatsoever down the road. Be very, very wary. Humans do this. Humans are doing all of this.

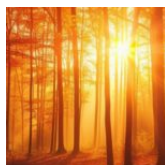
Our money, our sciences, our education, academia is on board with this, for world peace as they want to call it. And you better ask yourself what they mean, what they mean by peace. Never think you have the same definition as the term would imply. Because they have their own definitions of pretty well all of the slogans they put out there for you to follow and chant.

Just a thought, as I say. I never really prepare any talk. I just talk off the top of my head depending on what's in my head at that particular moment. So you can always check into these things I'm talking about. You can get the sublime to the ridiculous, because as I say, there will always be counterintelligence out there. But stick with the basic facts, the provable published facts, and there's lots of them out there on these particular topics, especially the electronic type warfare technologies. There's lots and lots of information out there.

From Hamish and myself from Ontario Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:04 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) [#1897](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on June the 29th, 2014. Right away I'd like to mention the massive geo-engineering which is going on and has been continuously now since '98. It's been pretty well daily across a good part of the planet and of course the weather, you can obviously see, is well-controlled in most parts of the world today. So we're going through massive changes. We won't see summers in places like Canada like we used to have, or even in Europe for that matter where at the end of the fall a lot of the grass in parks and so on would turn a kind of hay-colored brown as it was kind of burned by the sun. Those days are all over. Today of course we've got more and more rain in a lot of parts of Canada and other countries, and Europe too is getting it as well. We are well under weather control.

Of course it has many other effects apart from controlling the weather, believe you me. Because the big boys who've got massive access to your massive amounts of taxation, in other words an endless supply of cash, have no problems taking the cash for all their different projects. And they like many bangs for one buck sometimes so I'm sure they're doing a lot more with the spraying than just altering the weather. But here where I am in Canada we had six months solid of snow, no thaw and straight into rain. Then every so often, if you get one sunny day or partially sunny day, you'll always have the trails around and the milky sky with the trails by the spraying. But you'll definitely get four or five days of continuous rain if you have one half-decent day. That seems to be the pattern, and has been for at least five years now. It's getting worse and worse, until it's pretty well miserable.

But that's the way it's planned to be, to save us all of course, from global warming. [Alan chuckles.] Meanwhile we've have the coldest temperatures all through the winter that I've ever had in Canada and a lot of the old-timers say that they've never seen it since the 60s and maybe even before that. And today we have temperatures going down to the 40s, sometimes 40 degrees at night here, in the middle and the end of June. So that's how bad it is.

Now, for the last few talks I've given I've mentioned power and control and those in control, and how everything that's happening today was planned generally before most folk were born, by big committees, big think tanks, international committees working with these think tanks, the foundations behind them that supply many of them with money and they're matched dollar for dollar with your tax money as well. Because the control and the manipulation of the masses is nothing new. It's a very old idea and it really took blossom and came out openly, I'd say, in the 1800s. In fact, perhaps more so openly because back then they didn't have the so-called nice etiquettes to conform to; they could simply go ahead and do things from government right down to local levels and the people obeyed. And most of the folk were illiterate actually, or semi-illiterate at the very least, and they had no idea. They just were taught to obey, obey. Authority used brute force when they had to, with impunity.

It wasn't till really after World War II the people started to see what they thought was for the first time a semblance of freedom – and even liberal freedom in its true sense, not its political party sense today – where they could do things, say things and discuss things that were perhaps forbidden before. But that's been taken away gradually too under different guises, including terrorism which of course expands on its books; once it's on the books it expands to take in lots of other things which the governments don't want. And I mean governments, plural, because they all work in concert. We really do have way more than just the embryo of global government here; it's in place and it has been for a long time. The transatlantic deals that they've been doing for, even since World War I, and working on before World War I to the present day, were all part of that; and I've given talks in the past about that.

So as I say, here we are in the 21st century and we're going full-steam ahead for the Century of Change. And this is it, where all the big changes, of training the people now back into simply obeying authority,

don't think about those in power, just obey. If you notice in fact many politicians now are pretty well hidden from the general public. You get the occasional statements put out by their marketing departments, the Prime Minister or President said this, and it's a little paragraph somewhere. This is training you not to be involved, to leave this super elite at the top to do their serious work while you do your little stuff at the bottom. That's basically how you're being trained into the authoritarian society.

As I say, the big players that helped form this present culture, and planned these present changes including the cultural changes that would have to take place to bring their big plan through, the mass immigration of all countries in Europe and North America, literally they said would be, it would have bigger movements of people eventually than even that of the Industrial Revolution, when people were uprooted, by the millions, and forced into the big cities to work in the slave factories.

With scientific techniques being used on the general population of massive propaganda, incredible marketing, psychologists working with the marketing companies, and the PR machines too for all levels of governance including even your local police in fact – that always comes through a police spokesperson, and it's generally someone who's trained in marketing – how to lessen the impact of a truth by omission, etc., to make it palatable. Palatable to the public, that's how it really works. It's quite a simple technique in fact. And it works all the time and it's given all the time. Daily you see nothing but a public relations spokesperson said this or that, whatever it happens to be. And we're just used to it, we've been trained to be used to this kind of thing.

Now, the elite back in the 1930s had already been studying the Soviet system intensely. They were also studying the rise of what they called Nazi Germany, or socialist Germany, National Socialism. They looked and watched these big propaganda techniques being used, and the Soviets really used it first, from the very beginning, by brute force, by the terror, the red terror which they used. They really tried that of course in the French Revolution, the reign of terror. And that's the first thing that they do after the revolution, is to make sure people obey by simply being terrified of disobeying and the consequences and penalties it had, which were always extreme and well-publicized, which cowed everybody else into conformity.

Now, when we look too at, say, people like Aldous Huxley, the brother of Julian Huxley. Aldous Huxley had written Brave New World, and he also wrote Brave New World Revisited; in the 1950s he wrote that second one. He went through it in the scientific way, rather than a story form, to show you why such a system can be brought in, how it can be brought in, and he shows you the techniques which of course were well understood even back then in the 1930s. It's still the same techniques today because these truths are really eternal. What works, as Plato said, in one generation, the techniques that are used to make the people do something or comply with something, can be reused over again if you use the same sequence and the format, because it's all formula, you see. Introduce it without changes, that kind of formula, even though the topic can be different or the purpose can be different, and you will achieve the results that you want.

So in other words, humanity in itself doesn't really change, the human mind hasn't changed. And we're human creatures and we share a lot of things in common. The big boys of course study us intensely through behaviorists and psychologists and neuroscientists. There's hidden cameras; now it's even fantastic with all the CCTV cameras everywhere on streets and cities and we're intensely studied in every situation, for professionals who then use these techniques to manipulate us. It's rather amazing, really. And the public have been trained now to be used to being on camera wherever they are, in cities especially, and it's now in towns of course.

Now, this part here is in Brave New World Revisited; it's page 54 when he talks about democracy. Now remember, these guys, as I always say, they speak with a forked tongue; they speak to their own class. And they also publish these books that anyone can read, knowing that most folk will only see the bits that they want to see and they don't take in the bits between the lines you might say, that are of vital importance to those who are in the business of controlling nations and continents even. But he said here that...

Democratic institutions are devices for reconciling social order with individual freedom and initiative, and for making the immediate power of a country's rulers subject to the ultimate power of the ruled. (Alan: Now, that's the ideal form of democracy he's talking about which really hasn't been in existence. And the little bit we had came in after World War II, as I say, a little bit after World War I under social reforms but it was more of a show. The same elite were still in power; they don't have to get elected into

power because the politicians aren't the bosses and never have been.) The fact that, in Western Europe and America, these devices have worked (Alan: ...and this was written in the 50s, remember.), all things considered, not too badly, is proof enough that the eighteenth-century optimists were not entirely wrong. Given a fair chance, human beings can govern themselves, and govern themselves better, though perhaps with less mechanical efficiency, than they can be governed by "authorities independent of their will." (Alan: And it's true, we can be IF we have all this incredible training and indoctrination taken off our backs, and you have other economic conditions and so on.) Given a fair chance, I repeat; for the fair chance is an indispensable prerequisite. No people that passes abruptly from a state of subservience under the rule of a despot to the completely unfamiliar state of political independence can be said to have a fair chance of making democratic institutions work. Again, no people in a precarious economic condition has a fair chance of being able to govern itself democratically. (Alan: And here's the key too, he says...) Liberalism (Alan: ...and I mean old-fashioned liberalism, to speak your thoughts and your purpose of mind without being stoned by a crowd or an opposing group or something like that.) Liberalism flourishes in an atmosphere of prosperity and declines as declining prosperity makes it necessary for the government to intervene ever more frequently and drastically in the affairs of its subjects. (Alan: ...and that's very important to understand that. A little paragraph but...) Liberalism flourishes in an atmosphere of prosperity and declines as declining prosperity makes it necessary for the government to intervene ever more frequently and drastically in the affairs of its subjects.

So we're seeing this today of course. Because the same boys that planned the Soviet revolution, they planned and they financed Nazi Germany by the way, to rise up, and they financed into being the United Nations, NATO and all the other different groups of course, and they're still running the world today. They're running the present wars today. These guys are still in control, and their descendants are still in control, and they have their big, big plans for the future. And they don't plan to have a democratic society. I've mentioned before many times that the Club of Rome, one of their major think tanks, has stated over and over again that democracy would never work. And they have some truths on their side in that there are so many different groups now all clamoring for power and money and so on, and tax money, for more power, that they could never, ever peacefully coexist. And there are radical groups out there too on the political fringes of the different political spheres. So we know that's true to an extent. But that's all been encouraged, again, by the same power elite who helped to fund all these groups, in fact create them, these particular groups that are all opposing each other, to show you, to prove that democracy won't work. It won't work if they keep funding new radical groups that demand power and rights, and special rights, because today it's not equal rights they're after. Everyone who is after rights is for special rights, above the ordinary person. And that's why they get so much funding too. And once they have their rights, the funding keeps going, so why would you keep funding them if they have their rights, etc. etc.?

These same people brought you, as I say, the free-trade idea. They've been on the go for a hundred years with this whole idea, pushing it and pushing it and planning it, and figuring out all the different fallouts from free-trade, including the nations that would be forced into it. The same guys drafted up the integration for Europe, a non-political party, a group actually, a private group, a club you might call it, drafted up the plans for the integration of the whole of Europe, and for the European Parliament to eventually be set up. They also drafted up the one for the NAFTA agreements, and the same boys worked on the free-trade, the transpacific partnerships, etc. etc. It's always the same groups that put them out and they draft up the big agreements and hand it to the governments to sign. And they've actually admitted that in Canada in 2006 or 2007, I think it was. They admitted that when they came on television, a private group, non-elected, unknown by most of the general public, drafted all of that up.

They also, as I say, understood that with free-trade and so on that you would be de-industrialized. That was always the plan, to deindustrialize the Western countries and replace it with what they call a service economy. They talked about it in the 70s that a service economy – where you buy things, import stuff from abroad and resell them, pass them around you might say – could only survive for a limited period of time. Well, welcome to the end of the limited period of time. Because when you take just one factory for instance, one manufacturing company, and all of the subsidiary companies that supply it with different parts, etc., materials, that's a lot of work just for one place. That's all gone today. And the boys that brought you free-trade, and gave all your trade to China and made the deals to import all the stuff from China, knew this would happen to all of you across Europe and North America and so on. That's the real world that we live in today. Never ever believe that they just bungle their way through and mistakes occur and they regret it after the fact. It just simply doesn't happen. As I say, think tanks plan every piece of the strategy. They go over repercussions of all kinds and they find ways to, again, calm the people and get them over that hump, until they hit the next hump, and on it goes and on it goes.

Now, Huxley goes on to talk in *Brave New World Revisited* about overpopulation. His kind... I call them, their kind, because he was of a class. His brother called his class, that he belonged to, the Huxleys belonged to, the scientific elite. There was an academic elite, a scientific elite, and there also was the financial elite, and then the aristocratic elite too. So he belonged technically to the aristocratic elite and also the scientific elite. They saw the people as a mass of people, and that's why they talk about the populations as the masses, in fact, over and over again. Their problem for a long time was to see what would happen in the future... How could they control the masses who are always pushing for more rights or democracy

or something, and how could they control that and still keep power? How could they... Could you give so much freedom to the public, what would they do with it? Would they start to lose control of their own classes which they had to have the public listen to and obey all the time? Whenever you hear the famous names of the old families everyone suddenly goes into subservience; would that continue or would it not? But he goes on about overpopulation because, again, they've always been terrified of too many people on the planet, till eventually there simply would be too many to ever manage; that's under their management.

Over-population and over-organization are two conditions which, as I have already pointed out, deprive a society of a fair chance of making democratic institutions work effectively. (Alan: What we have today, definitely, is the over-organization of all government departments, that expand like cancers, constantly. Whenever you create them they very quickly try to take over more powers, each one of them does, every branch does, right down to your police in fact. And the more power they take on the more indispensable they think that they are; that's the whole idea of taking on more power.) We see, then, that there are certain historical, economic, demographic and technological conditions which make it very hard for Jefferson's rational animals (Alan: ...meaning human beings...), endowed by nature with inalienable rights and an innate sense of justice, to exercise their reason, claim their rights and act justly within a democratically organized society. We in the West have been supremely fortunate in having been given our fair chance of making the great experiment in self-government. (Alan: I don't know when that happened; I think I must've blinked.) Unfortunately it now looks as though, owing to recent changes in our circumstances, this infinitely precious fair chance were being, little by little, taken away from us. (Alan: Now, who, what "us" is he talking about here?) And this, of course, is not the whole story. These blind impersonal forces are not the only enemies of individual liberty and democratic institutions. There are also forces of another, less abstract character, forces that can be deliberately used by power-seeking individuals whose aim is to establish partial or complete control over their fellows. (Alan: Now that part is true. From any class whatsoever people can rise up, through bully tactics, over-shouting other peoples tactics, that kind of thing, and they tend to get immense followers, actually; and there's reasons for that which I'll go into as this talk goes on.)

Fifty years ago, when I was a boy, it seemed completely self-evident that the bad old days were over, that torture and massacre, slavery, and the persecution of heretics, were things of the past. Among people who wore top hats, traveled in trains, and took a bath every morning such horrors were simply out of the question. After all, we were living in the twentieth century. A few years later these people who took daily baths and went to church in top hats were committing atrocities on a scale undreamed of by

the benighted Africans and Asiatics. In the light of recent history it would be foolish to suppose that this sort of thing cannot happen again. It can and, no doubt, it will. But in the immediate future there is some reason to believe that the punitive methods of 1984 will give place to the reinforcements and manipulations of Brave New World.

In Brave New World they called it 'a painless imprisonment,' where you would be drugged, you had massive constant propaganda, to keep you in a state of limbo, of emotional limbo, just be fairly contented regardless of the conditions you were actually living in. And that's what we're getting today in a sense. As we go down the tubes for years now they keep telling us how good it is, and keep giving us happy little things on the news even. They had meetings in the US and Canada about that. Rather than give them all bad news, meaning the realistic news, they would give you all the little trivial things that have got nothing to do with reality, or your life in fact. Now it says here in the book too...

But in the immediate future there is some reason to believe that the punitive methods of 1984 will give place to the reinforcements and manipulations of Brave New World. (Alan: The techniques would be all used on the general population.)

There are two kinds of propaganda — rational propaganda in favor of action that is consonant with the enlightened self-interest of those who make it and those to whom it is addressed, and non-rational propaganda that is not consonant with anybody's enlightened self-interest, but is dictated by, and appeals to, passions, blind impulses, unconscious cravings or fears. (Alan: And they understood enough back then of the human mind. Believe you me, they understood the human mind all right, of the primitive part that's in all human nature. He says...) ...blind impulses, unconscious cravings or fears. Where the actions of individuals are concerned there are motives more exalted than enlightened self-interest, but where collective action has to be taken in the fields of politics and economics, enlightened self-interest is probably the highest of effective motives. If politicians and their constituents always acted to promote their own or their country's long-range self-interest, this world would be an earthly paradise. As it is, they often act against their own interests, merely to gratify their least creditable passions; the world, in consequence, is a place of misery. Propaganda in favor of action that is consonant with enlightened self-interest appeals to reason by means of logical arguments based upon the best available evidence fully and honestly set forth. (Alan: And that's propaganda that comes along to try and persuade you of

what's the best, or better things, or course of action to take. They call it 'nudging' as well; even on your computers, the computer actually will try to nudge you to look at particular stories and things like that. That's to make sure that you have the proper indoctrination as you think you're just passing your time.) Propaganda in favor of action dictated by the impulses that are below self-interest offers false, garbled or incomplete evidence, avoids logical argument and seeks to influence its victims by the mere repetition of catchwords (Alan: ...slogans and so on...), by the furious denunciation of foreign or domestic scapegoats, and by cunningly associating the lowest passions with the highest ideals, so that atrocities are perpetrated in the name of God and the most cynical kind of Realpolitik becomes a matter of religious principle and patriotic duty. (Alan: In other words, authoritarian in a sense.)

In John Dewey's words, "a renewal of faith in common human nature, in its potentialities in general, and in its power in particular to respond to reason and truth, is a surer bulwark against totalitarianism than a demonstration of material success or a devout worship of special legal and political forms." The power to respond to reason and truth exists in all of us. But so, unfortunately, does the tendency to respond to unreason and falsehood — particularly in those cases where the falsehood evokes some enjoyable emotion, or where the appeal to unreason strikes some answering chord in the primitive, subhuman depths of our being. In certain fields of activity men have learned to respond to reason and truth pretty consistently. The authors of learned articles do not appeal to the passions of their fellow scientists and technologists. They set forth what, to the best of their knowledge, is the truth about some particular aspect of reality, they use reason to explain the facts they have observed and they support their point of view with arguments that appeal to reason in other people.

So he's talking about the difference between using reason to persuade. But again too, he's always hinting, and telling you actually, that only the intellectual can understand and respond to reason. And he's trying to tell you that the more primitive people will respond to passions, blind passions and lose their individuality in the herd, as they say. And that technically is a truth as well. But also too, there has to be a truth to appeal to the herd in the first place to stir them up in one way or another. Something has to be... They can't just constantly tell lies to them and yell at them. If you're trying to stir them up you have to respond to things which they're actually talking about and complaining about, obviously. But this, again, is what Jefferson said...

"If a nation expects to be ignorant and free," said Jefferson, "it expects what never was and never will be. . . The people cannot be safe without information. Where the press is free, and every man able to read, all is safe." (Alan: Now that's not really true either because we know there are self-interested groups of people who can be awfully wealthy, even collectively or individually or both, and they can put incredible amounts of money and take parts of the press over. And you still think it is free but you're getting someone else's self-interested thoughts put into yours basically, and their spins on things as well. So even if the government steps out of the way you've got private organizations and groups to think about too. He says...) . . . The people cannot be safe without information." Across the Atlantic another passionate believer in reason was thinking about the same time, in almost precisely similar terms. Here is what John Stuart Mill wrote of his father, the utilitarian philosopher, James Mill: "So complete was his reliance upon the influence of reason over the minds of mankind, whenever it is allowed to reach them, that he felt as if all would be gained, if the whole population were able to read, and if all sorts of opinions were allowed to be addressed to them by word or in writing, and if by the suffrage they could nominate a legislature to give effect to the opinions they had adopted." All is safe, all would be gained! Once more we hear the note of eighteenth-century optimism. Jefferson, it is true, was a realist as well as an optimist. He knew by bitter experience that the freedom of the press can be shamefully abused. (Alan: ...and that's true, as I say, by special groups and so on.) "Nothing," he declared, "can now be believed which is seen in a newspaper." (Alan: ...and that was at the present time that he lived in! Everything back then, in Jefferson's day, was propaganda.) And yet, he insisted (and we can only agree with him), "within the pale of truth, the press is a noble institution, equally the friend of science and civil liberty." Mass communication, in a word, is neither good nor bad; it is simply a force and, like any other force, it can be used either well or ill. Used in one way, the press, radio and the cinema are indispensable to the survival of democracy. Used in another way, they are among the most powerful weapons in the dictator's armory. (Alan: Now remember too, what applies to a dictator can apply to an oligarchy as well, who simply run government, generation after generation.) In the field of mass communications as in almost every other field of enterprise, technological progress has hurt the Little Man and helped the Big Man. As lately as fifty years ago, every democratic country could boast of a great number of small journals and local newspapers. Thousands of country editors expressed thousands of independent opinions. Somewhere or other almost anybody could get almost anything printed. Today the press is still legally free (Alan: ...and this is back in the 1950s...) but most of the little papers have disappeared.

Now, I've gone through the big private institution that's got a lot to do with this, the Royal Institute of International Affairs – and the Council on Foreign Relations which is the same branch for America and other parts of the world – and how the Rockefellers who ran them, they helped start it up in the States, the US branch, and they also monopolized industry, also monopolized the media. They brought in top experts to do surveys, to do their statistics and studies and all the rest of it in think tanks, and they found that if they could control, at that time, only 30 newspapers across the whole of the US or North America

then all the other papers would follow and copy what they said. So as I say, you cannot be utopian about anything because believe you me, there are always other parties with their own particular self-interests who have their own particular agendas, and don't want the public to be free to read any bit of real true news that happens to be obtained. Huxley goes on to say in regards to propaganda...

In regard to propaganda the early advocates of universal literacy and a free press envisaged only two possibilities: the propaganda might be true, or it might be false. They did not foresee what in fact has happened, above all in our Western capitalist democracies — the development of a vast mass communications industry, concerned in the main neither with the true nor the false, but with the unreal, the more or less totally irrelevant. In a word, they failed to take into account man's almost infinite appetite for distractions. (Alan: Actually there was a group that did certainly not forget that, and supplied them. That's the culture industry of course. Because they well understood from ancient Greek philosophy and so on that if you put people in the cities you must give them lots of entertainment. Because even back then the city-state was an artificial creation; they couldn't produce anything; everything was brought into it.)

In the past most people never got a chance of fully satisfying this appetite. (Alan: ...for entertainment that is.) They might long for distractions, but the distractions were not provided. Christmas came but once a year, feasts were "solemn and rare," there were few readers and very little to read, and the nearest approach to a neighborhood movie theater was the parish church, where the performances, though frequent, were somewhat monotonous. For conditions even remotely comparable to those now prevailing we must return to imperial Rome, where the populace was kept in good humor by frequent, gratuitous doses of many kinds of entertainment — from poetical dramas to gladiatorial fights, from recitations of Virgil to all-out boxing, from concerts to military reviews and public executions. But even in Rome there was nothing like the non-stop distraction now provided by newspapers and magazines, by radio, television and the cinema (Alan: ...movies.). In Brave New World non-stop distractions of the most fascinating nature (the feelies (Alan: ...as he called them...), orgy-porgy (Alan: ...they've got lots of sex and so on...), centrifugal bumble-puppy) are deliberately used as instruments of policy, for the purpose of preventing people from paying too much attention to the realities of the social and political situation. (Alan: As you go down the tubes, in other words, as I was saying, financially, economically, you get more and more, cheap, cheap, cheap, never-ending entertainment, just churned out like machines churn them out.) The other world of religion is different from the other world of entertainment; but they resemble one another in being most decidedly "not of this world." Both are distractions and, if lived in too continuously, both can become, in Marx's phrase, "the opium of the people" and so a threat to freedom.

Only the vigilant can maintain their liberties, and only those who are constantly and intelligently on the spot can hope to govern themselves effectively by democratic procedures. A society, most of whose members spend a great part of their time, not on the spot, not here and now and in the calculable future, but somewhere else, in the irrelevant other worlds of sport and soap opera, of mythology and metaphysical fantasy, will find it hard to resist the encroachments of those who would manipulate and control it.

In their propaganda today's dictators rely for the most part on repetition, suppression and rationalization – the repetition of catchwords which they wish to be accepted as true (Alan: ...and that goes for all the movements that you hear, and special interest groups, they all have their catchwords and phrases and so on.), the suppression of facts which they wish to be ignored, the arousal and rationalization of passions which may be used in the interests of the Party or the State. (Alan: They use that for war, you know; you find that Saddam Hussein was supposedly bayoneting babies in their incubators, when they invaded Kuwait, and all that nonsense. But it works every time.) As the art and science of manipulation come to be better understood, the dictators of the future will doubtless learn to combine these techniques with the non-stop distractions which, in the West, are now threatening to drown in a sea of irrelevance the rational propaganda essential to the maintenance of individual liberty and the survival of democratic institutions.

Now here you find that Huxley goes on to talk about the Nazi tyranny of Germany in the 30s and 40s. He never goes into so much the propaganda techniques that were learned by them, from the Soviets because Hitler studied them awfully well and they had lots of communications and go-betweens and advice from the Soviets in their early days, remember. So the truth is the truth regardless of who uses it. It says...

At his trial after the Second World War, Hitler's Minister for Armaments, Albert Speer, delivered a long speech in which, with remarkable acuteness, he described the Nazi tyranny and analyzed its methods. "Hitler's dictatorship," he said, "differed in one fundamental point from all its predecessors in history. It was the first dictatorship in the present period of modern technical development, a dictatorship which made complete use of all technical means for the domination of its own country. Through technical devices like the radio and the loud-speaker, eighty million people were deprived of independent thought.

It was thereby possible to subject them to the will of one man. . . . (Alan: Now remember too, there has to be a problem there to begin with to even get the people to listen to you; and he kind of glosses over that.) Earlier dictators needed highly qualified assistants even at the lowest level — men who could think and act independently. The totalitarian system in the period of modern technical development can dispense with such men; thanks to modern methods of communication, it is possible to mechanize the lower leadership. (Alan: And here's what he sees about mechanization of the lower leadership...) As a result of this there has arisen the new type of the uncritical recipient of orders." (Alan: And that is really what you find in all, when tyrannies come in, those who do all the nasty, dirty, dirty jobs and are put on trial later say I was just doing my job; they are the recipient of orders, the obedient uncritical recipient.)

In the Brave New World of my prophetic fable, technology had advanced far beyond the point it had reached in Hitler's day; consequently the recipients of orders were far less critical than their Nazi counterparts, far more obedient to the order-giving elite. Moreover, they had been genetically standardized (Alan: ...that's eugenics coming into it.) and postnatally conditioned to perform their subordinate functions, and could therefore be depended upon to behave almost as predictably as machines. (Alan: They were specially bred in incubators basically, and churned out, mass-produced people in different classes for different functions. That's what they call 'the division of labor' but here they use eugenics to do it.) As we shall see in a later chapter, this conditioning of "the lower leadership" is already going on under the Communist dictatorships. The Chinese and the Russians are not relying merely on the indirect effects of advancing technology; they are working directly on the psycho-physical organisms of their lower leaders, subjecting minds and bodies to a system of ruthless and, from all accounts, highly effective conditioning. "Many a man," said Speer, "has been haunted by the nightmare that one day nations might be dominated by technical means. That nightmare was almost realized in Hitler's totalitarian system." Almost, but not quite. The Nazis did not have time — and perhaps did not have the intelligence and the necessary knowledge — to brainwash and condition their lower leadership. (Alan: ...completely.) This, it may be, is one of the reasons why they failed. (Alan: So in other words, a technique which could brainwash everyone right down the ladder, to the very bottom, would be far more effective.

Since Hitler's day the armory of technical devices at the disposal of the would-be dictator has been considerably enlarged. As well as the radio, the loudspeaker, the moving picture camera (Alan: ...the movies...) and the rotary press, the contemporary propagandist can make use of television to broadcast the image as well as the voice of his client, and can record both image and voice on spools of magnetic tape. Thanks to technological progress, Big Brother can now be almost as omnipresent as God. (Alan:

And it's true, you see the pictures everywhere in the movies, for instance, of 1984, of Big Brother.) . . . Since Hitler's day a great deal of work has been carried out in those fields of applied psychology and neurology which are the special province of the propagandist, the indoctrinator and the brainwasher.

Remember too, your cameras and all that that you're being used to seeing everywhere, are part of this technique too. You're simply not seeing the face of Big Brother. What you're seeing is basically his eye, his camera; it has the same effect on you subconsciously. You're being watched everywhere you go and your behavior will alter. They've done a lot of, again, secretly recorded documentaries on people's behavior changing when they know they're on camera being watched in the streets and so on and so on and so on. So subconsciously you're all being trained, and it works very, very effectively without the picture of Big Brother staring at you. The camera is Big Brother, the system. He goes on to talk about these guys who helped to indoctrinate you and change your minds and prompt you and so on...

In the past these specialists in the art of changing people's minds were empiricists. By a method of trial and error they had worked out a number of techniques and procedures, which they used very effectively without, however, knowing precisely why they were effective. Today the art of mind-control is in the process of becoming a science. (Alan: Well, it has since then. Incredible tax money has gone into this kind of thing, into the top research to find out all about how we tick and how we think and how we come to our conclusions and so on. In fact, most of the conclusions you have are not yours today.) The practitioners of this science know what they are doing and why. They are guided in their work by theories and hypotheses solidly established on a massive foundation of experimental evidence. Thanks to the new insights and the new techniques made possible by these insights, the nightmare that was "all but realized in Hitler's totalitarian system" may soon be completely realizable.

But before we discuss these new insights and techniques let us take a look at the nightmare that so nearly came true in Nazi Germany. What were the methods used by Hitler and Goebbels for "depriving eighty million people of independent thought and subjecting them to the will of one man"? And what was the theory of human nature upon which those terrifyingly successful methods were based? These questions can be answered, for the most part, in Hitler's own words. And what remarkably clear and astute words they are! When he writes about such vast abstractions as Race and History and Providence, Hitler is strictly unreadable. But when he writes about the German masses and the methods

he used for dominating and directing them, his style changes. Nonsense gives place to sense, bombast to a hard-boiled and cynical lucidity. In his philosophical lucubrations Hitler was either cloudily daydreaming or reproducing other people's half-baked notions. In his comments on crowds and propaganda he was writing of things he knew by firsthand experience. In the words of his ablest biographer, Mr. Alan Bullock, "Hitler was the greatest demagogue in history." Those who add, "only a demagogue," fail to appreciate the nature of political power in an age of mass politics. As he himself said, "To be a leader means to be able to move the masses." Hitler's aim was first to move the masses and then, having pried them loose from their traditional loyalties and moralities, to impose upon them (with the hypnotized consent of the majority) a new authoritarian order of his own devising. "Hitler," wrote Hermann Rauschning in 1939, "has a deep respect for the Catholic church and the Jesuit order; not because of their Christian doctrine, but because of the 'machinery' they have elaborated and controlled, their hierarchical system, their extremely clever tactics, their knowledge of human nature and their wise use of human weaknesses in ruling over believers." Ecclesiasticism without Christianity, the discipline of a monastic rule, not for God's sake or in order to achieve personal salvation, but for the sake of the State and for the greater glory and power of the demagogue turned Leader — this was the goal toward which the systematic moving of the masses was to lead.

... The first principle from which he started was a value judgment: the masses are utterly contemptible. They are incapable of abstract thinking and uninterested in any fact outside the circle of their immediate experience. Their behavior is determined, not by knowledge and reason, but by feelings and unconscious drives. It is in these drives and feelings that "the roots of their positive as well as their negative attitudes are implanted." To be successful a propagandist must learn how to manipulate these instincts and emotions. "The driving force which has brought about the most tremendous revolutions on this earth has never been a body of scientific teaching which has gained power over the masses, but always a devotion which has inspired them, and often a kind of hysteria which has urged them into action. Whoever wishes to win over the masses must know the key that will open the door of their hearts." ...

Hitler made his strongest appeal to those members of the lower middle classes who had been ruined by the inflation of 1923, (Alan: And that was a deliberate inflation of course. When Germany lost World War I in 1918, at least that's how it ended up being, and there was a revolution that started within Germany too of communism, then of course they had the big convention and then the big treaty was signed and so on. But Germany had to pay massive reparations which brought on incredible inflation. And in 1929 of course too they also had the depression starting. So they already had massive inflation, then a depression.), and then ruined all over again by the depression of 1929 and the following years. "The

masses" of whom he speaks were these bewildered, frustrated and chronically anxious millions. To make them more masslike, more homogeneously subhuman, he assembled them, by the thousands and the tens of thousands, in vast halls and arenas, where individuals could lose their personal identity, even their elementary humanity, and be merged with the crowd. (Alan: The same techniques, by the way, that are well understood in the music industry, and big halls, and outside and indoor concerts, huge, huge things, where folk become hysterical but they're guided by the manipulators of course, not just on stage but those around them too. Lights, etc., all these techniques are used upon them to get a kind of behavior out of them. But they definitely lose their individuality, as you know. You find the same thing happens when there's been a mass excitement, preceded by great advertising on a super sale somewhere, and they crowd in and they even stamp over each other in the rush. Normally they wouldn't do that, naturally, but when they become a crowd they lose their individuality.)

A man or woman makes direct contact with society in two ways: as a member of some familial, professional or religious group, or as a member of a crowd. (Alan: ...and that's so important.) Groups are capable of being as moral and intelligent as the individuals who form them; a crowd is chaotic, has no purpose of its own and is capable of anything except intelligent action and realistic thinking. Assembled in a crowd, people lose their powers of reasoning and their capacity for moral choice. Their suggestibility is increased to the point where they cease to have any judgment or will of their own. They become very excitable, they lose all sense of individual or collective responsibility, they are subject to sudden accesses of rage, enthusiasm and panic; in a word, a man in a crowd behaves as though he had swallowed a large dose of some powerful intoxicant. He is a victim of what I have called "herd-poisoning." (Alan: It's also called 'collective poisoning'. And it's also called 'collective contamination'; the Communists called it that.) Like alcohol, herd-poison is an active, extraverted drug. The crowd-intoxicated individual escapes from responsibility, intelligence and morality into a kind of frantic, animal mindlessness. (Alan: ...which you all know as mass hysteria.)

During his long career as an agitator, Hitler had studied the effects of herd-poisoning (Alan: ...or collectivism, the collective mindset you might say.) and had learned how to exploit them for his own purposes. He had discovered that the orator can appeal to those "hidden forces" which motivate men's actions, much more effectively than can the writer. Reading is a private, not a collective activity. (Alan: So is thinking of course.) The writer speaks only to individuals, sitting by themselves in a state of normal sobriety. The orator speaks to masses of individuals, already well primed with herd-poison. (Alan: ...they're conditioned for it.) They are at his mercy and, if he knows his business, he can do what he likes with them. As an orator, Hitler knew his business supremely well. He was able, in his own words, "to follow

the lead of the great mass in such a way that from the living emotion of his hearers the apt word which he needed would be suggested to him and in its turn this would go straight to the heart of his hearers.” (Alan: So he could convey emotion straight to them you might say.) Otto Strasser called him “a loud-speaker, proclaiming the most secret desires, the least admissible instincts, the sufferings and personal revolts of a whole nation.” Twenty years before Madison Avenue embarked upon “Motivational Research,” (Alan: ...as we know, behaviorism is part of it in marketing.) Hitler was systematically exploring and exploiting the secret fears and hopes, the cravings, anxieties and frustrations of the German masses. It is by manipulating “hidden forces” that the advertising experts induce us to buy their wares — a toothpaste, a brand of cigarettes, a political candidate (Alan: ...or whatever.). And it is by appealing to the same hidden forces — and to others too dangerous for Madison Avenue to meddle with — that Hitler induced the German masses to buy themselves a Fuehrer, an insane philosophy and the Second World War. (Alan: But again too, there had to be a basis for it. It would never have happened if it wasn’t for this massive inflation and then massive depression, and again massive immigration coming in during the depression too and they felt like they were all losing their home basically or their country even. So it all worked together for the man to come along and say all these things and agitate them and become the leader. It was like an accident waiting to happen you might say.)

Unlike the masses, intellectuals have a taste for rationality and an interest in facts. (Alan: Remember too, the Huxleys were incredible snobs but they also spoke a lot of truth because they sat in on all these big top think tanks and world meetings.) Their critical habit of mind makes them resistant to the kind of propaganda that works so well on the majority. Among the masses “instinct is supreme, and from instinct comes faith. . . . While the healthy common folk instinctively close their ranks to form a community of the people” (under a Leader, it goes without saying) “intellectuals run this way and that, like hens in a poultry yard. With them one cannot make history; they cannot be used as elements composing a community.” Intellectuals are the kind of people who demand evidence and are shocked by logical inconsistencies and fallacies. They regard over-simplification as the original sin of the mind and have no use for the slogans, the unqualified assertions and sweeping generalizations which are the propagandist’s stock in trade. “All effective propaganda,” Hitler wrote, “must be confined to a few bare necessities and then must be expressed in a few stereotyped formulas.” These stereotyped formulas must be constantly repeated, for “only constant repetition will finally succeed in imprinting an idea upon the memory of a crowd.”

Such as for instance, you have weapons of mass destruction... etc. etc., over and over again. You must remember too, that the leader doesn’t have to be incredibly, highly, what we call, educated or even

intelligent. But he can be wiry and wily, a very wily person who is streetwise in a sense, who understands these things innately. We know that psychopaths have the same ability; they have that very, very well. And they can read people's minds. They can read the feelings of individuals, or crowds, and they can manipulate the masses quite easily too if they put their mind to it and they have something to benefit or self-gain for themselves. But the sad truth is too, that an intellectual is often neglected by the people. And the person that is seen as the man of action, who is loud, bombastic, etc., is the person they will follow, often to their detriment. But it says here...

In Hitler's words, the propagandist should adopt "a systematically one-sided attitude towards every problem that has to be dealt with." He must never admit that he might be wrong or that people with a different point of view might be even partially right. Opponents should not be argued with; they should be attacked, shouted down, or, if they become too much of a nuisance, liquidated. The morally squeamish intellectual may be shocked by this kind of thing. But the masses are always convinced that "right is on the side of the active aggressor." (Alan: ...very important to understand that. And Huxley went on to say that...)

The survival of democracy depends on the ability of large numbers of people to make realistic choices in the light of adequate information. A dictatorship, on the other hand, maintains itself by censoring or distorting the facts, and by appealing, not to reason, not to enlightened self-interest, but to passion and prejudice, to the powerful "hidden forces," . . .

Now remember, that equally applies to oligarchies IN democracies, that run democracies, because you're seeing all of these techniques used today... Constant repetition, withholding of all points of view, and all the facts. I've never ever seen all the facts presented on anything, any argument, put out by the press. You're always told what to believe and what opinion to conclude; it's given to you basically, you're led to it, you're guided to it, again, scientifically through the way it's put out, in psycho- or neuro-linguistics as they call it now. So I've never seen it. And the big boys today don't believe they're ever going to allow you to have what they call real democracy. Democracy isn't looking around for somebody else you've missed out to elevate up to a special position, some tiny, tiny fringe of a minority, or even the cut-off fringe of a fringe of a fringe of a minority – and that's how bad it's getting today. That's not what democracy is. That's the pretense of what democracy is. Democracy is supposed to be for everyone,

literally everyone, and that means even those collectively, who are the majority, in any particular democracy, to have their say just the same as everyone else, and their beliefs and their opinions too. We don't have that and it looks like we never shall have it, today, with the techniques being used upon the public, on all of us.

Now, Huxley also talks about the incredible strides that advertising and marketing have taken, because they're able to go so far today, especially, even back then, because of their understanding of commerce and persuading people to buy, whether it's a political party or whatever. They exploit the subconscious fears and sell you promises and hope. The same thing is done when an economy goes bad; the politicians use the same techniques and when they go for election they always talk about the same things, jobs and so on and so on, the basic fears of the public. But we all have fears built into us because we're human, and these are exploited to the maximum, by all parties, whether it's political or advertising or marketing companies for big corporations. He talks about, for instance, the simple – for many, many years – simple lanolin was used for facial cream for women. Lanolin comes from sheep; it's from wool fat and water which they beat up into an emulsion, and you can give it all the fancy names you want. But here's what he says...

They give it some picturesquely voluptuous name, talk ecstatically and misleadingly about feminine beauty and show pictures of gorgeous blondes nourishing their tissues with skin food. (Alan: In other words, very young.) "The cosmetic manufacturers," one of their number has written, "are not selling lanolin, they are selling hope." For this hope, this fraudulent implication of a promise that they will be transfigured, women will pay ten or twenty times the value of the emulsion which the propagandists have so skilfully related, by means of misleading symbols, to a deep-seated and almost universal feminine wish – the wish to be more attractive to members of the opposite sex. The principles underlying this kind of propaganda are extremely simple. Find some common desire, (Alan: It can be sexual, whatever it is...) some widespread unconscious fear or anxiety; think out some way to relate this wish or fear to the product you have to sell; then build a bridge of verbal or pictorial symbols over which your customer can pass from fact to compensatory dream, and from the dream to the illusion that your product, when purchased, will make the dream come true. "We no longer buy oranges, we buy vitality. We do not buy just an auto, we buy prestige." And so with all the rest. In toothpaste, for example, we buy, not a mere cleanser and antiseptic, but release from the fear of being sexually repulsive. In vodka and whisky we are not buying a protoplasmic poison which in small doses, may depress the nervous system in a psychologically valuable way; we are buying friendliness and good fellowship, (Alan: ...and you're also buying party time and sex too; that's how they advertise it.) the warmth of Dingley Dell and the

brilliance of the Mermaid Tavern. With our laxatives we buy the health of a Greek god (Alan: ...and not just a laxative... [Alan chuckles.]), the radiance of one of Diana's nymphs. With the monthly best seller we acquire culture, the envy of our less literate neighbors and the respect of the sophisticated. In every case the motivation analyst has found some deep-seated wish or fear, whose energy can be used to move the consumer to part with cash and so, indirectly, to turn the wheels of industry. Stored in the minds and bodies of countless individuals, this potential energy is released by, and transmitted along, a line of symbols carefully laid out so as to bypass rationality and obscure the real issue. (Alan: And that's what visual advertising is too. It's all symbolic of something. It sells you a symbol, of health, beauty, whatever it happens to be.)

Sometimes the symbols take effect by being disproportionately impressive, haunting and fascinating in their own right. Of this kind are the rites and pomps of religion. These "beauties of holiness" strengthen faith where it already exists and, where there is no faith, contribute to conversion. Appealing, as they do, only to the aesthetic sense, (Alan: So they're talking about ritualistic visual signs and so on, and parades.) they guarantee neither the truth nor the ethical value of the doctrines with which they have been, quite arbitrarily, associated. As a matter of plain historical fact, the beauties of holiness have often been matched and indeed surpassed by the beauties of unholiness. Under Hitler, for example, the yearly Nuremberg rallies were masterpieces of ritual and theatrical art.

Of course we saw the same thing with Red Square in the Soviet Union too, massive pageants and the rolling of the massive armaments industry, and again, the masses, the masses marching in step, of men who had lost their individuality by being in the military. That's one of the first things that the military teaches you, is that you're not an individual anymore. So you find that it's been well understood, well used. It works awfully well on the subconscious and very few folk can fail to be impressed in some way or another by these mass demonstrations, which the state is perfectly aware work so well on the people.

So I've always tried to make people think for themselves. And don't just attack religion either, by the way, because remember, man is a spiritual creature in some way or another. He's always asking all the questions as to the whys of things, and often the whys we're given simply aren't enough. We have to look further. But remember too, as they said too, Jesus said, the kingdom of God is within you. In other words, you have to look for it yourself. He's not talking to a crowd; he's not saying it's in all of you. He's saying,

he's telling you there's a path to thinking and finding out the answers for yourself. And I think that's the only way any of these particular religions can possibly work, is thinking for yourselves, on your own path, and not simply taking all the precepts of a religion, all the doctrines and believing in them because you're told to, even the things that don't make sense to you; that's rather silly of course.

So remember, think for yourselves on every possible thing, be careful what you buy, and don't keep buying promises. Today too, the advertiser, even in pharmaceuticals, and even in the herbal industry, use the same techniques of giving you a lot of promises of utopia in you, that simply never come true. Whatever they're going to sell you, it's all basically based on hope, and they're very expensive too.

Remember too and think about everything that you read and hear and you see. Think very, very carefully. Don't simply take anything at face value, especially the media, or any of the stories that are certainly put out today by the media on some war or whatever. They're all much the same, they never tell you the truth, NEVER tell you the truth of the wars being economic wars. And it's not for countries to benefit, it's for the big private international corporations that form the present new international feudal system along with the very old, old aristocracies, etc. You cannot believe anything that they tell you today. The people have always been useful idiots and it's always from the bottom ranks that they get the masses into their big militaries, the cannon fodder, the pawns in the game. And nothing has changed from thousands of years ago to the present time on that matter. You take home your little gold tin medal at the end of it and that's you, whether you lost a leg or whatever, or even your hope for living. It doesn't matter, you've done what you were paid to do and that's all you were paid to do. The big corporations end up with the resources that you helped to acquire for them, on their behalf, by using the taxpayers' money of course. Nothing changes. It's a disgusting system. And it's far, far from democracy. And personally I cannot see democracy ever coming in because you'll always have those organizations, powerful organizations with incredible amounts of wealth, that can network together, take over whole areas of information, and eventually even education, and indoctrinate all of you.

It's a very difficult thing to find the truth today and you've got to leave no stone unturned. As I say too, remember that the West and big powerful bankers in the West financed the rise of the Soviets and also the rise of Adolf Hitler too. Don't forget that all the so-called tyrants that we've been knocking down across the Middle East and Asia were put in by the West and they were their boys for a long, long time.

The only problem is, the West wanted eventually all the resources, and of course there were other reasons too, by other outside countries that were highly interested in those particular regions, that are very powerful and very, very wealthy indeed too. So there's always much, much more to something than is put across in the simplistic one-sided propaganda that we're given.

From Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:04 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) **#1898**



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on July the 6th, 2014. Over the years on various radio broadcasts I mentioned many times the techniques used on mind control. Mind control is a very prevalent thing, more so today than ever before. But it's always been used in some form or another down through the ages. I've gone into even ancient religions, very ancient religions, and how they knew back then, working with the monarch, how they could control the public and give them the correct views of seeing their world by altering their perceptions of everything. Really the whys that things happen were suddenly changed into a religious viewpoint and by that method you could control them. Because by putting in taboos, along with the perception distortions, you could get them to behave in certain ways and never rebel and so on. Very common thing down through the ages that advisers to kings, and of course now to governments, have used to make sure that people are raised properly for control purposes.

Today, as I say, it's so... It's all-pervasive today. It's all over the place. And it starts with your education too. That was one of the primary reasons, by the way, that governments got into mandatory education. You can't get your subsequent propaganda to be instilled properly unless you get the basics instilled at early schooling. So it's all around us today. It's in movies. It's in novels. I've gone over this so many times, how novelists are even paid to insert the new updates, the politically correct ideas and beliefs and ways of looking at certain things in their novels. They get paid extra by the department of cultures, and every government has a Department of Culture, run by the government.

I've also talked about, even a few years ago, when voice-to-skull was used, electronically, in New York City. I read the article as it was printed a few years back, where they were installing these particular instruments on towers in New York and as people were passing by certain stores they could beam into your head, and you would hear it audibly, go into the store and buy whatever it happens to be. That was supposedly a test at the time to see how the public would react. But remember too, that nothing happens on that scale without government involvement because everything is licensed, including anybody else coming in to put mind control over on the public, has to be authorized by the government. So the government and the military-industrial complex would be involved in these experiments as well. They always have been of course, naturally.

We find with Wi-Fi today and with the microwave through all the air basically today, so many different frequencies, that it cannot only alter the way that we think, or even how we're thinking, or even if we can think at all in fact, they can switch you off, but they can also alter you biochemically as well, very easily, by specific frequencies that are targeted at certain cells on their frequencies in the human body. But people think that all this is happening today. Now, a great trick of media and even all the so-called fad, the fad, whatever fad you're into, whether it's popular mechanics or popular engineering or whatever it happens to be, popular electronics, you think they're all out there to give you the latest, the latest, the latest, and that's how it's presented to you. Nothing is further from the truth. Whatever you're allowed to know was always done first for the military boys, the military-industrial complex boys and what you've got afterwards is spinoffs. Often many, many... sometimes 20, 30, 40 years later the public are given some of the spinoffs, but it's always presented as though they're just now experimenting in this particular field. Nothing can be further from the truth. Always remember that.

So the idea is to make you believe that you're on the cutting-edge in your era, your time, your generation, of all there is to know. That's the first step. That's the first big lie to do with mind control. And that's what mind control is, making you believe that. And that's why it's harder of course to get through to those involved in academia because even many of those professors have no idea that all they've learned is really obsolete in various fields, very obsolete. And you'll never get that through their heads. Now, some eventually break through and understand what I've just told you, that they have been conned, and they rather despise it. But if they often break through then those who are watching them bring them up to a higher level and into the more secretive areas of things too. Then they're allowed into archives, real archives, not the ones that you might get access to, and they're given more pertinent information depending on their classification.

I've read from various authors over the past and the idea... I've done many up-to-date things as far as we are allowed to know; I've given a lot of information for modern times but it will definitely not be the latest by any long shot. But it's good to understand, and it's really imperative to understand how old these tricks are. And once in a while we get authors who are authorized to come out and tell, really, their own class, by published books, certain information that they can then use, again, in their own particular fields over on the general public. But it's interesting to get some of them and I've mentioned Aldous Huxley who classified himself along with his brother Julian as part of the scientific elite. There's a financial elite near the top, then there's a scientific elite and that also involves those higher professors in academia, some of them, not all of them, in fact a minority of them, really; the rest of them know what they're supposed to do in a PC fashion to get advancement in that field and so they don't rock the boat. How you get promotion in this world is by not asking questions, and really, what questions definitely not to ask. It's the same in politics. When the person runs and they get into politics for the first time they listen a lot, they agree with everyone who talks to them, their superiors, etc., but they never ask certain questions because that's how you get advancement. It's very much like Freemasonry, you never question an order from above, you simply obey it without question. So that's how things really work in this world.

Tonight I'll talk about, from *Brave New World Revisited*, the nonfiction version, where Huxley, I think in 1959 he wrote that one, when he went over his book, he revised his book from 1933, the fictional version, of how the future would be, to do with people who were completely controlled by governmental forces, by agencies that they would never know about or even understand. That's pretty well here today. But in 1959 he talked about how things would come in. And it's good to read these books because he shows you how old some of these sciences really are and how their updating of understanding of these sciences change along the way with certain people doing experimentation on the public. You'll find in *Brave New World Revisited* he talks about a particular Dr. Poetzl, he calls him. He says...

Dr. Poetzl, an Austrian neurologist, who had recently published a paper describing his experiments with the tachistoscope. (The tachistoscope is an instrument that comes in two forms — a viewing box, into which the subject looks (Alan: You'll see them in very old movies, how would they would put these things over, kind of like binoculars, over their face and they would see images. But this particular type of viewer gave them a fraction of a second on each view, you see, so they were trying that back then, like the subliminal experimentation. So every advancement in science, remember, is immediately put to use for

control purposes. Always remember that. So first they come out with forms of viewing scopes, and then of course immediately they have this tachistoscope, they called it...) (The tachistoscope is an instrument that comes in two forms — a viewing box, into which the subject looks at an image that is exposed for a small fraction of a second; a magic lantern, (Alan: That was another name for the early pictures. You'd go to the picture house and they would show you, really, images on a screen basically, like a projector...) with a high-speed shutter, capable of projecting an image very briefly upon a screen.) In these experiments Poetzl required the subjects to make a drawing of what they had consciously noted of a picture exposed to their view in a tachistoscope. . . . He then turned his attention to the dreams dreamed by the subjects during the following night (Alan: Now most dreams, that's really where dreams come from. It's your present life and it goes into the subconscious, then what they call the great unconscious while you're sleeping, this mass of knowledge of all kinds stored back there, and it gets mushed around and so on and you get these dreams. And often you don't know what the dreams are, or you'll give them a magical significance. But in reality it's how your subconscious will interpret all the mass in this big sea turmoil of the complete unconscious where everything is stored.)

He then turned his attention to the dreams dreamed by the subjects during the following night. It was shown unmistakably that those details of the exposed picture which had not been noted by the subject (Alan: ...that's consciously...) provided material for the construction of the dream. (Alan: So all the little bits of the pictures that were seen for a split-second on, say, the perimeters of the main images you were looking at, all have an effect on you, whether you know it or not. That's why high definition, by the way, is so important for control. Because you're getting a lot of subliminals through all of the background stuff, in very clear detail, even though consciously you won't remember it at the time. Now remember that Poetzl's experiments were in 1919 that this was done.)

With various modifications and refinements Poetzl's experiments have been repeated several times, (Alan: And he goes through the different people who have experimented with him...) most recently by Dr. Charles Fisher, who has contributed three excellent papers on the subject of dreams and "preconscious perception" (Alan: ...it's called...) to the Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association. (Alan: And that's why psychoanalysis REALLY came up and big money went into it, again, by governmental forces, massive grants and so on, to study. Because they understood that they could use techniques, anything that could give them more control over the public was vitally important to those in power who want control, more and more control.) . . . Confirming Poetzl's findings, their studies have shown that people actually see and hear a great deal more than they consciously know they see and hear, and that what

they see and hear without knowing it is recorded by the subconscious mind and may affect their conscious thoughts, feelings and behavior.

Pure science does not remain pure indefinitely. Sooner or later it is apt to turn into applied science and finally into technology. Theory modulates into industrial practice, knowledge becomes power, formulas and laboratory experiments undergo a metamorphosis, and emerge as the H-bomb. (Alan: Everything comes from theory.) ...In the present case, Poetzl's nice little piece of pure science, and all the other nice little pieces of pure science in the field of preconscious perception, retained their pristine purity for a surprisingly long time. Then, in the early autumn of 1957, exactly forty years after the publication of Poetzl's original paper, it was announced that their purity was a thing of the past; they had been applied, they had entered the realm of technology. The announcement made a considerable stir, and was talked and written about all over the civilized world. And no wonder; for the new technique of "subliminal projection," as it was called, was intimately associated with mass entertainment, and in the life of civilized human beings mass entertainment now plays a part comparable to that played in the Middle Ages by religion.

In the Middle Ages religion put on, in fact that was almost all the entertainment you could have, as traveling licensed troupes went round village to village, town to town and they were given a charter by the king or queen, and they would put on passion plays to make sure that religion was foremost and that all morality that spun off from the play was supplied to the general public, and hopefully, and generally it worked. They would incorporate that behavior of the play into their own personal behavior and their morality, etc. That's why the more sex they push today – of course, it's incredible, it's everywhere, you can't watch anything without it – the more people will emulate that, and affairs skyrocket and everything else does too and marriages get dissolved; it's all done in a weaponized fashion. It's very perfect today. It's perfected.

I've also gone into Edward Bernays in pretty good detail over the years, where he was given authority by governments, and he worked with many US presidents, he lived a very long life and he was brought in all the time. He gave you the consumer society for Americans. He changed the habits of Americans, how they used their money, spent their money, what they just had to have, he told them what they just had to have. And he put the methods across, which actually worked very well with them; he got women to

smoke and even drink certain booze and all the rest of it. It was all done through applied psychology, you might call it, behavioral psychology and adding to it a lot of sex appeal, etc. etc. But he also used his methods to get people into World War I in the US. It wasn't until about 15 years after the end of World War I that he and some others wrote a book that came out that boasted of how they had basically fooled a whole people into being pro-war when before that they were all against having the war in the first place.

Now, Huxley goes into the age of television and movies and so on and he says...

In such an age the announcement that Poetzel's pure science had been applied in the form of a technique of subliminal projection could not fail to arouse the most intense interest among the world's mass entertainees. (Alan: He also includes government too later on in the book.) For the new technique was aimed directly at them, and its purpose was to manipulate their minds without their being aware of what was being done to them. (Alan: And that's so important, you're not aware of what's being done to you, especially in entertainment, you see. That's why a lot of politically correct updates, just like a computer, are put across to your brain in methods of entertainment, where your guard is down.) By means of specially designed tachistoscopes words or images were to be flashed for a millisecond or less upon the screens of television sets and motion picture theaters during (not before or after) the program. (Alan: And they'd put across things like...) "Drink Coca-Cola" or "Light up a Camel" (Alan: ...that's a smoke.) would be superimposed upon the lovers' embrace, the tears of the broken-hearted mother, and the optic nerves of the viewers would record these secret messages, their subconscious minds would respond to them and in due course they would consciously feel a craving for soda pop and tobacco. And meanwhile other secret messages would be whispered too softly, or squeaked too shrilly, for conscious hearing. (Alan: You will find that too even if you study the old movies for instance, the rather shrill sound that came across them. When the screaming was on, and there was a lot of fast talking going on in a high-pitched vein, you think you're missing certain things but you're not really. Other things are being flashed across in those particular times during those particular old movies, when you study them.)

In Britain, where the process of manipulating minds below the level of consciousness is known as "strobonic injection". . . (Alan: Britain is way ahead of other countries because as I mentioned before, it was important to use religion to modify the behavior of the general public, which ALLOWS them to be

manipulated and controlled, that's the purpose of it, by the authorities. And religion worked together with the kings and queens, you see, who all wanted the same thing, which was power over the public and control and peace. That's still the same today; the governments definitely want more and more peace, but now they're trying to edge out religion. In Britain that was solved, that problem, by merging the head of the Church of England with the Monarch who also was in control of government; that was the idea behind it. So Britain was way ahead of other countries for centuries.)

Investigators have stressed the practical importance of creating the right psychological conditions for subconscious persuasion. A suggestion above the threshold of awareness is more likely to take effect when the recipient is in a light hypnotic trance, under the influence of certain drugs, or has been debilitated by illness, starvation, or any kind of physical or emotional stress. But what is true for suggestions above the threshold of consciousness is also true for suggestions beneath that threshold. In a word, the lower the level of a person's psychological resistance, the greater will be the effectiveness of strobonically injected suggestions. The scientific dictator of tomorrow will set up his whispering machines and subliminal projectors in schools and hospitals (children and the sick are highly suggestible), and in all public places where audiences can be given a preliminary softening up by suggestibility-increasing oratory or rituals.

Now, it's fascinating to see that the techniques today are beyond all of this because they can actually do it by frequency manipulation. They know exactly how the frequency within the brain, and how it works on the average person, the certain frequency range, very, very small range, and so pretty well everyone can be affected by it. It's quite simple. And now that we're all in this big massive field, that guys like Professor Persinger talk about today, who thinks it's all wonderful, for control purposes, then you can see how governments are incredibly interested in this, and don't forget the military-industrial complex. We're living in a feudal system today. It's a new feudal system where corporations are really the bosses, as they say, at least what you think are the bosses. Above them of course are the guys who manage all the money, because money runs everything in the system, I don't care what it is. So at the very top of the tree you have a few families involved in the lending and the collecting of cash.

Anyway, suggestibility is very important and your PRE-preparation, your preparation, really, for indoctrination. In other words, if you're brought up in a certain mindset, no matter what religion you're in,

you'll always try to... whatever information is fed to you is filtered to then agree with your present understanding via the religion that you get it through. If you believe in evolution you'll also alter it to fit your beliefs in evolution. You're already prepared, that's the important part, on how to accept something for yourself, so as you can have personal and mental stability for you. Anything that shocks that mental level for you, that happiness level for you, will really upset you. So therefore we avoid pain and seek pleasure; that's something else the present generation especially have been taught, that happiness is best all the time, if you can get it, and so we head for happiness all the time, which is a false way of living. It's impossible to really be happy all the time, unless you are on drugs all the time or you're being manipulated constantly by certain frequencies just for you. So again, this fake happiness thing was pushed out by Freud and so on. Getting the person cured means getting you back into society, working in the society that broke you down in the first place. Work like crazy, spend your money, to be happy, have lots of sex and supposedly you're cured. Which is nonsense.

I should mention too, as I've mentioned already actually, that if you're already prepared for something, or you're already in the fad or the lane for the particular event you're going to see or watch or listen to, whatever it happens to be, or you're sitting at home and you're already prepared for your particular hobby or belief or whatever it happens to be, you're prepared to believe a lot more by very slick salespeople. And you'll find them especially in, say, the Protestant religions where you're geared towards the belief, and if you want to make money and you're awfully good, and an extrovert too, you can get yourself into televangelism, incredibly lucrative, especially in the US. The audience is already there for you, they're prepared for you. You learn all the buzzwords and the praise God and hallelujah, etc., etc. And you learn the body language, how to put body language across very successfully, like any performer, in fact, stage performer, get the lighting properly done. And these guys in televangelist shows, the traveling ones too, have incredible Hollywood lighting experts come on, and sound guys, and the music comes in at a certain point and so on, the emotions are already heightened, and it works perfectly well. It's fantastic.

Politicians wish they could have this method too but we still tend to be a bit more on the lookout for politicians, etc. Then other folk are already geared for them, especially in the US, more than any other country. When they see the symbols... Symbols are important too, remember, for getting ideas across. When you use the right symbols of their country in political races, etc., they get all excited as though it's a real, like a boxing match or a football match, and it works perfectly well too for the slick, trained con man.

I should mention too, that guys like Cass Sunstein have been heavily used on secretive panels, working against what they call the counter movements in the US, to infiltrate and even use them and even create new ones in fact. For many years, even before he came along they were at this, the US government. Diffuse things; lead, say, the patriot movements off into sidelines, and always get them to vote for the next person that comes along. Because the US are more geared towards voting, and for the right guy who says the right things at the time. Of course they do something completely different once they're in office, but it doesn't matter. So it's a safety valve, it lets off the steam, by saying all the right things, and that's what politicians always know. They get the feel of the public, they listen to the gossip in the bars and the restaurants. Today of course they have it all at their fingertips with the Internet. They know what's happening in the public domain and they simply repeat it... I feel your pain, etc.... and they voice it during election time.

It's the same with those who are in the counter movements. They're infiltrated, and many of them actually were started up by those in control to make sure the countermovement goes off in a diffused direction basically. Always remember that. So if you're predisposed to something already don't be fooled by someone coming along saying the right things. It's the little things that don't make sense that you have to take NOTE of; that's so important. That's SO important. And if they go into the bizarre or the fanciful, then be very, very careful.

Now remember too, ritualistic movements, and parades, etc., are very, very important too for this. The same with rock concerts, open-air ones, where you see them going crazy, etc. Easy to manipulate mass audiences, and I went into that last week or the week before, on the kind of mass movements and how to control the masses, the crowd, etc., and how you lose your individuality by being part of the crowd. So he goes on to say here...

From the conditions under which we may expect subliminal suggestion to be effective we now pass to the suggestions themselves. In what terms should the propagandist address himself to his victims' subconscious minds? Direct commands ("Buy popcorn" or "Vote for Jones") and unqualified statements ("Socialism stinks" or "X's toothpaste cures halitosis") are likely to take effect only upon those minds that are already partial to Jones and popcorn, already alive to the dangers of body odors and the public ownership of the means of production. But to strengthen existing faith is not enough; the propagandist, if

he is worth his salt, must create new faith, must know how to bring the indifferent and the undecided over to his side (Alan: ...that's awfully important to understand that because you can be getting used and you don't even know it. So if you're undecided or indifferent to it you can get conned into going along with it.), must be able to mollify and perhaps even convert the hostile. To subliminal assertion and command he knows that he must add subliminal persuasion.

Above the threshold of awareness, one of the most effective methods of non-rational persuasion is what may be called persuasion-by-association. The propagandist arbitrarily associates his chosen product, candidate or cause with some idea, some image of a person or thing which most people, in a given culture, (Alan: That's most important because different cultures vary. In a given culture... so they put the right symbology there and by verbal speech or it can be through pictures or symbols. And a lot of symbology is used today, especially in the US where they've had far more indoctrination into the nation, the nation, the nation, than other countries that gave it all up a long time ago because they went through so many wars from the 1700s, or even before that, onwards.) in a given culture, unquestioningly regard as good. (Alan: Of course even when a country is NOT good anymore the image still stays in their mind that it IS good, especially when it's repeated over and over by people in authority.) Thus, in a selling campaign female beauty may be arbitrarily associated with anything from a bulldozer (Alan: ...and it's true, they'll sell anything, cars, everything, with female beauty...) to a diuretic; in a political campaign patriotism may be associated with any cause from apartheid to integration, and with any kind of person, from a Mahatma Gandhi to a Senator McCarthy. Years ago, in Central America, I observed an example of persuasion-by-association which filled me with an appalled admiration for the men who had devised it. In the mountains of Guatemala the only imported art works are the colored calendars distributed free of charge by the foreign companies whose products are sold to the Indians. The American calendars showed pictures of dogs, of landscapes, of young women in a state of partial nudity. But to the Indian (Alan: ...who live there in the country...) dogs are merely utilitarian objects, landscapes are what he sees only too much of, every day of his life, and half-naked blondes are uninteresting, perhaps a little repulsive. American calendars were, in consequence, far less popular than German calendars; for the German advertisers had taken the trouble to find out what the Indians valued and were interested in. I remember in particular one masterpiece of commercial propaganda. It was a calendar put out by a manufacturer of aspirin. At the bottom of the picture one saw the familiar trademark on the familiar bottle of white tablets. Above it were no snow scenes or autumnal woods, no cocker spaniels or bosomy chorus girls. No — the wily Germans had associated their pain-relievers with a brightly colored and extremely lifelike picture of the Holy Trinity sitting on a cumulus cloud and surrounded by St. Joseph, the Virgin Mary, assorted saints and a large number of angels. The miraculous virtues of acetyl salicylic acid were thus guaranteed, in the Indians' simple and deeply religious minds, by God the Father and the entire heavenly host.

This kind of persuasion-by-association is something to which the techniques of subliminal projection seem to lend themselves particularly well. (Alan: In other words, you're predisposed to a certain thing. And today every people are so well understood and studied and studied and studied over and over again, even the changes in the culture are constantly given to you, and studied too, to see how they really take effect. So the advertisers who market for big corporations and products also work for governments too, work on us all the time. And too, the military-industrial complex, as I say, are heavily involved in ALL of these areas.) In a series of experiments carried out at New York University, under the auspices of the National Institute of Health, it was found that a person's feelings about some consciously seen image could be modified by associating it, on the subconscious level, with another image, or, better still, with value-bearing words.

Now, it's interesting, that, because today it's gone even further with neuroscience and neurolinguistics, what they used to call at one time psycholinguistic techniques as well. You'll find that great hypnotists like Brown, Derren Brown in Britain, use these techniques too. If you watch how he works on his subjects he spaces certain words, and they're always particular words, often highly symbolic words too; in other words, they create images in the mind. And he'll also, as he's saying certain things, use gestures of his body and his hands. You see Obama doing it too because he was trained for his speeches in these techniques as well. With Obama he will say something, and in a measured pace – he's a good reader; you see, all these politicians do today is read what their scriptwriters write for them – and they match it with the gestures. So when he mentions certain other political rivals' names, he'll space it in a certain way, slightly turn with his arm crooked you might say across his chest, and he'll do almost a karate chop movement with his hand. That literally means to cut someone off, this is a bad person, cut them off. Many gestures like that, it's a perfected science today. So you're being constantly manipulated by everything you watch today. Nothing is spontaneous. Nothing comes out of the person's mouth, in a high level of power, without being really rehearsed and written for them by specialists. And neurolinguistics is very important.

So he talks about value-bearing words...

Thus, when associated, on the subconscious level, with the word “happy,” a blank expressionless face would seem to the observer to smile, to look friendly, amiable, outgoing. (Alan: So again, regardless of what you’re actually seeing, they can also change it by what you’re hearing, just by associating it with word association, happy, so you will subconsciously, in your mind, put on a happier face than the glum one that you see.) When the same face was associated, also on the subconscious level, with the word “angry,” it took on a forbidding expression, and seemed to the observer to have become hostile and disagreeable. (Alan: They use these techniques too in the media when they’re trying to blacken a person’s name or a group’s name; you’ll see the same kind of thing happening. And by the way that they’re saying something, and you actually see the little clips they’ll give you of a person or the people involved, you’re immediately given the opinion you’re supposed to have OF them, because your mind will follow the words too, written by the spaced tone of the person giving it to you, a person in authority.)

(To a group of young women, it also came to seem very masculine (Alan: ...if a person got angry.) — whereas when was associated with “happy,” they saw the face as belonging to a member of their own sex. (Alan: ...their own gender.) Fathers and husbands, please take note.) For the commercial and political propagandist, these findings, it is obvious, are highly significant. If he can put his victims into a state of abnormally high suggestibility, if he can show them, while they are in that state, the thing, the person or, through a symbol, the cause he has to sell, and if, on the subconscious level, he can associate this thing, person or symbol with some value-bearing word or image, he may be able to modify their feelings and opinions without their having any idea of what he is doing. It should be possible, according to an enterprising commercial group in New Orleans, to enhance the entertainment value of films and television plays by using this technique.

(Alan: This is, remember, an old book, and it’s way more advanced today. I’ve also mentioned too, that in one of the Latin American countries, I think it was Brazil, they came out, the big companies that were designing all the soap operas, and they were getting paid by the government to insert all things like contraception and even abortion and so on like that, changing the people’s opinions of things, through the dramas. They talked about how effective it had been because they were taking note of the increase in abortions etc., etc. And it works awfully well.)

People like to feel strong emotions . . . (Alan: ...when you're being entertained, naturally you do. In fact, the better the entertainer or actor the more you're going to like them. That's why it's hard to find good actors today. They're like peas in a pod – Hollywood decides what's a good actor – and they all look much the same, facially, male or female, it doesn't matter, and they don't really have the great character acting abilities of the actors of the past.) . . . For example, in the film version of A Farewell to Arms, the death of the heroine in childbirth might be made even more distressing than it already is by subliminally flashing upon the screen, again and again, during the playing of the scene, such ominous words as "pain," "blood" and "death." Consciously, the words would not be seen; but their effect upon the subconscious mind might be very great and these effects might powerfully reinforce the emotions evoked, on the conscious level, by the acting and the dialogue. If, as seems pretty certain, subliminal projection can consistently intensify the emotions felt by moviegoers, the motion picture industry may yet be saved from bankruptcy – that is, if the producers of television plays don't get there first.

In the light of what has been said about persuasion-by-association and the enhancement of emotions by subliminal suggestion, let us try to imagine what the political meeting of tomorrow will be like. (Alan: And this was written, remember, in 1959.) The candidate (if there is still a question of candidates) (Alan: Because eventually, we do know... He already knew then that the Club of Rome, that came along a bit later, and others, had already decided, the precursor to the Club of Rome had decided, the same bunch by the way, that democracy wouldn't work and they'd have to bring in authoritarian systems. That's what we have under the guise of the war on terrorism, etc; it's all behavior modification. But anyway, he goes on to say that if there's still candidates...), or the appointed representative of the ruling oligarchy (Alan: ... and that's more like what we have today.) will make his speech for all to hear. Meanwhile the tachistoscopes, the whispering and squeaking machines, the projectors of images so dim that only the subconscious mind can respond to them, will be reinforcing what he says by systematically associating the man and his cause with positively charged words and hallowed images, (Alan: That's what you REALLY have today, especially... It's great to watch the ones in the US.) and by strobonically injecting negatively charged words and odious symbols whenever he mentions the enemies of the State or the Party. (Alan: That's a perfected technique today. Very few folk notice it. But I study everything I see, I always have.) In the United States brief flashes of Abraham Lincoln (Alan: ...and it's true enough, "government by the people", he says...) and the words "government by the people" will be projected upon the rostrum. (Alan: ...as long as you put the right symbols in there it has the desired effect on the people that are already conditioned for it, preconditioned.) In Russia the speaker will, of course, (Alan: ... this is during the Cold War...) be associated with glimpses of Lenin, with the words "people's democracy" (Alan: Democracy was a fairly recent term, by the way, used by governments, especially by the US, a much more recent term, when it's supposed to be a Republic but the people have forgotten all about it. But it's been merged with the ex-Soviet system to create the new system for the future. That's of course what the Reece Commission came out with in the US, the commission that was ordered by the Congress

to go into the foundations and why they were pushing all the far left movements and funding them inside the US, and even organizing them and training them. And these big foundations, charitable foundations, the biggest ones, actually told the Reece Commission guys at the top, Norman Dodd was one of them, their orders came from the White House – and regardless of those apparently in control of the White House this went on and on – And their job was to merge that of the Soviet system with that of the US until basically it was seamless. And that's what's happened since then. Huxley knew this of course. And it's interesting here, he says...) . . . Because all this is still safely in the future (Alan: in 1959...), we can afford to smile. Ten or twenty years from now, it will probably seem a good deal less amusing. For what is now merely science fiction will have become everyday political fact. (Alan: It's way beyond all of that too.)

Poetzl was one of the portents which, when writing *Brave New World*, I somehow overlooked. There is no reference in my fable to subliminal projection. It is a mistake of omission which, if I were to rewrite the book today, I should most certainly correct.

And remember too, that it's way beyond what he's telling you here. Because the Pentagon even came out a few years ago, and I read it from their own papers, that they had different types of, they called it, viruses – interesting term – because they could project certain, through the pixels and the groups of pixels on the screen and colors and so on, they could actually affect the way that your brain will literally work. They could trigger certain chemicals to turn off or on, and so on. And they even said they could do such a thing, just by influencing the brain in this way, give you a heart attack if need be! Quite fascinating stuff. I really knew when the big push came on for high definition, and when governments ordered the companies to produce these high-definition TV sets, that was part of it; it was a very important part for massive, more perfected control purposes. Everyone now is completely hypnotized by television, the ones who have these big screens with the high pixel rate and so on, high definition.

Now Huxley, he talks as well about Hypnopaedia; it was a big thing at one time. You still find a lot of partial quackery involved in Hypnopaedia, where by listening to tapes in your sleep, the idea was it could teach you anything. Of course the great slick salesman could convince anyone that it could cure anything during your sleep, and make you learn anything, like foreign languages, everything, when you're absolutely asleep. Such techniques only work on certain people and to a very minimal extent

actually. But now with electronic manipulation even during your sleep they can certainly work, and I mean direct-to-your-skull basically, inside your head. But back then, as I say, they hadn't got into that much at all, at least not openly. They have definitely gone into it I should say but they haven't done it openly at all. But he says here...

In the Brave New World (Alan: in the fictional version...), no citizens belonging to the lower castes ever gave any trouble. (Alan: Well, number one they were specially bred, remember, genetically bred to be of the IQ level for the particular job they had in mind. So those with the lower repetitive jobs were much lower down on the caste system and the intellect system, and they were given lots of entertainment regardless. But he said, why wouldn't they rebel or cause trouble...) Why? Because, from the moment he could speak and understand what was said to him, every lower-caste child was exposed to endlessly repeated suggestions, night after night, during the hours of drowsiness and sleep. (Alan: As I say, just change this over to electronic stimulation, directly into your head...) These suggestions were "like drops of liquid sealing wax, drops that adhere, incrust, incorporate themselves with what they fall on, till finally the rock is all one scarlet blob. Till at last the child's mind is these suggestions and the sum of these suggestions is the child's mind. (Alan: And as I say, remember, that's all done at school too today, that's imperative in every country, for control purposes over the people. When I say the people it's really for all... they see you all... See, the greatest fear of governments is the individual, so they try to create you all the same, standardize you all to be the same.) And not the child's mind only. The adult's mind too — all his life long. The mind that judges and desires and decides — made up of these suggestions. But these suggestions are our suggestions (Alan: ...they're not ours...) — suggestions from the State. . . ."

To date, so far as I know, hypnopaedic suggestions have been given by no state more formidable than Tulare County, and the nature of Tulare's hypnopaedic suggestions to lawbreakers is unexceptionable. (Alan: That was a prison experiment.) If only all of us, and not only the inmates of the Woodland Road Camp, could be effectively filled, during our sleep, with love and compassion for all! No, it is not the message conveyed by the inspirational whisper that one objects to; it is the principle of sleep-teaching by governmental agencies. Is hypnopaedia the sort of instrument that officials, delegated to exercise authority in a democratic society, ought to be allowed to use at their discretion? In the present instance they are using it only on volunteers and with the best intentions. (Alan: That was way back then.) But there is no guarantee that in other cases the intentions will be good or the indoctrination on a voluntary basis. (Alan: Today it's not voluntary at all.) Any law or social arrangement which makes it possible for officials to be led into temptation is bad. Any law or arrangement which preserves them from being tempted to abuse their delegated power for their own advantage, or for the benefit of the State or of

some political, economic or ecclesiastical organization, is good. Hypnopaedia, if it is effective, would be a tremendously powerful instrument in the hands of anyone in a position to impose suggestions upon a captive audience. A democratic society is a society dedicated to the proposition that power is often abused and should therefore be entrusted to officials only in limited amounts and for limited periods of time.

(Alan: Now you're in a state of perpetual war, under the guise of terrorism, and you're going to live your whole life... generations will live their lives in this now; it's never going to go away. Everything's changed. And it's not simple hypnopaedia that's used, it's directly to your skull because you're in a field of Wi-Fi. And these techniques have NOT been overlooked by any means, and they have been well exploited, and they're getting better all the time. We're all enveloped in this massive field now of electronic impulses, that did not occur in nature. No government, especially today, would ever fail to use or abuse these powers. Always remember that. It's so important to understand that part. What's interesting too about what he was talking about back in 1959...)

In this context an article by Theodore X. Barber, "Sleep and Hypnosis," which appeared in The Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis for October, 1956, is most enlightening. Mr. Barber points out that there is a significant difference between light sleep and deep sleep. In deep sleep the electroencephalograph records no alpha waves; in light sleep alpha waves make their appearance. In this respect light sleep is closer to the waking and hypnotic states (in both of which alpha waves are present) than it is to deep sleep. A loud noise will cause a person in deep sleep to awaken. A less violent stimulus will not arouse him, but will cause the reappearance of alpha waves. Deep sleep has given place for the time being to light sleep. A person in deep sleep is unsuggestible. But when subjects in light sleep are given suggestions, they will respond to them, Mr. Barber found, in the same way that they respond to suggestions when in the hypnotic trance.

And that's interesting too, because remember that with the heavy aerial spraying and all the electromagnetic waves that they're using along with it sometimes, you'll find that people report all kinds of things, an increase in sleeplessness and so on. In other words, you're closer to a different sleep state, and if you're closer to the waking state then any electronically stimulated suggestions will definitely have more effect upon you too. And I mean straight into your skull basically, or into your brain through

the means they really have been working on for an awful long time, an awful long time. Because remember, we're made up of nerves and nerve endings, neurons and so on and they all have electrical currents, minute ones, tiny electrical currents but within certain frequency ranges for different tissues, and they know them all exactly now. And they can send them out exactly to turn switches on and off basically in your brain; and I've gone over this in the past before in other talks. He says...

Many of the earlier investigators of hypnotism made similar experiments. In his classical *History, Practice and Theory of Hypnotism*, first published in 1903, Milne Bramwell records that "many authorities claim to have changed natural sleep into hypnotic sleep. According to Wetterstrand, it is often very easy to put oneself en rapport with sleeping persons, especially children. . . . Wetterstrand thinks this method of inducing hypnosis of much practical value and claims to have often used it successfully." Bramwell cites many other experienced hypnotists (including such eminent authorities as Bernheim, Moll and Forel) to the same effect. Today an experimenter would not speak of "changing natural into hypnotic sleep." All he is prepared to say is that light sleep (as opposed to deep sleep without alpha waves) is a state in which many subjects will accept suggestions as readily as they do when under hypnosis. For example, after being told, when lightly asleep, that they will wake up in a little while, feeling extremely thirsty, many subjects will duly wake up with a dry throat and a craving for water. The cortex may be too inactive to think straight; but it is alert enough to respond to suggestions and to pass them on to the autonomic nervous system. (Alan: And this is old stuff. They're way beyond all of this today. But they use all of this knowledge in the present day as well, even when it's electronically stimulated.)

As we have already seen, the well-known Swedish physician and experimenter, Wetterstrand, was especially successful in the hypnotic treatment of sleeping children. In our own day Wetterstrand's methods are followed by a number of pediatricians, who instruct young mothers in the art of giving helpful suggestions to their children during the hours of light sleep. By this kind of hypnopaedia children can be cured of bed wetting and nail biting . . . (Alan: ...and so on, so he claims anyway, here. But as I say, they're way beyond all of that today.)

For a would-be dictator, the moral of all this is plain. Under proper conditions, hypnopaedia actually works — works, it would seem, about as well as hypnosis. Most of the things that can be done with and to a person in hypnotic trance can be done with and to a person in light sleep. Verbal suggestions can be

passed through the somnolent cortex to the midbrain, the brain stem and the autonomic nervous system. If these suggestions are well conceived and frequently repeated, the bodily functions of the sleeper can be improved or interfered with, new patterns of feeling can be installed and old ones modified, posthypnotic commands can be given, slogans, formulas and trigger words deeply ingrained in the memory. Children are better hypnopaedic subjects than adults, and the would-be dictator will take full advantage of the fact.

Now remember, as I say, your later propagandic indoctrination will not work properly unless the basic settings for them to take have been instilled in childhood through early education. That's why it was so important to get people into early education, and even kindergarten and so on; the earlier the better. And the earlier in fact... When the government says, we're making them more sociable, to each other, more social... by getting them to mix with each other at a very young age, government's really behind it all, wanting them all to be the same, the same, the standardization is what they mean, and all ready to take the same propaganda of the future instantly without question so they'll all have the same opinions about things. In other words, their indoctrinations are working and their updates are working properly on them. That's what it's all about.

Whenever anything is said to you from authority figures at the top, and it's put through by law, is mandated by law, be very wary. Always question things. Because there's always a good reason, that's the one that you're given, and then there's the real reason, which you're never given. But there is always a real reason, never forget that. People forget these things all the time but it's imperative you remember these things.

What's interesting too is that Huxley touches on another part, between the difference of the indoctrination of the general public, that's now called civilians by the way, and the politicians and the authority figures that run us all. He touches on that too. He says...

Children of nursery-school and kindergarten age will be treated to hypnopaedic suggestions during their afternoon nap. (Alan: As I say, today it's much more advanced in fact; they don't need to have tape

recorders playing or anything else; it's electronically done.) For older children and particularly the children of party members — the boys and girls who will grow up to be leaders, administrators and teachers — there will be boarding schools, in which an excellent day-time education will be supplemented by nightly sleep-teaching. In the case of adults, special attention will be paid to the sick. As Pavlov demonstrated many years ago, strong-minded and resistant dogs become completely suggestible after an operation or when suffering from some debilitating illness. (Alan: Do you understand why all these guys existed in the past? It wasn't because they were simply curious. They were getting well paid by those in control, and those who want control for the future, including Pavlov.) Our dictator will therefore see that every hospital ward is wired for sound.

Because it's true. That's how cults work too, remember. A person who is feeling lonely and lost in the world and hopeless is completely vulnerable to the slick guys out there, and cult leaders understand this perfectly well. So no matter what the condition or how they're dressed or whatever it is, they get love-bombed. When they walk into one of these cults they're brought in and everyone is right over them as though they're special, oh, they're special, and they feel that for the first time they're wanted by people and needed and loved by everybody, a complete love-bombing. But then comes the rules, and they go along with them because they're getting a benefit from the love-bombing, acceptance. And the rules state that you get very little sleep, or you get up very early in the morning and you work hard during the day and so on, and only a certain amount of caloric intake, to get you weak, so the suggestions take a more powerful control over you much more easily and it's very hard to break away afterwards. These things are perfectly well understood by all government authorities at the top, the specialists who work for them.

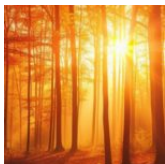
Now, that's all I have time for today, unfortunately. I'm putting in my well pump right now and time is against me, the weather is against me. And finances are always against me actually. But I should remind you too before I go off, that it's good if you can donate once in a while to me too, more regularly if possible, and it doesn't matter how much. Because it helps me to tick over. I don't sell advertising. I don't have shares in all the products that are going to cure you or make you live forever, or stop you from getting irradiated to death or whatever it happens to be. I'm not into the slickster conology, as I call it. I simply give you information. And many folk have used this. Many hosts use this information too. Other ones put it into their book forms as well. And I get nothing back from them either. But anyway, it's good if you can help me out too because I'm trying to help you out, and if nothing else another generation to take over and carry this kind of light forward, as we get increasingly dark.

Because that's what's happening today. We're going into a darkened age of total control and it's so perfected that the public think they're free. Even when they're losing rights all the time they think they're free. And they accept every part of the slavery by the benefits they see they're getting from it; they accept being tracked and traced everywhere with their cell phones, because of the fun they can have on the phone. It's rather sad isn't it? Who would've thought a long time ago that they'd give up everything, including something that people had rebelled and fought and had revolutions for in the past, for freedom, personal freedom and safety and security, which was independence from authorities, and they're giving it all back again so easily, through entertainment and fun. It's so convenient, isn't it?

So if you can help me out financially I'd really appreciate it. Because things cost a lot here. I've got all these sites up and I pay for the big satellite feed; it's more expensive than cable, way more expensive. And I know for a fact, through the emails, etc., that people all over the planet are happy with the information I'm putting out and using the information too. So it would be good to get some kind of reward back to help me tick along and at least eat a bit better than I already am. So thanks for listening in and from Hamish and myself – Hamish, remember, is my dog – in Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:05 pm

EDIT | MOVE | SPLIT | TRASH | SPAM | UNAPPROVE | REPLY [#1899](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on July the 13th, 2014. I hope you're all succeeding to adapt to all the new normals which have been put into place over the last few years. Actually, it's been a lot longer. We're always getting new normals as the masters who plan the future decide to train us into acceptance of things, which we used to not accept basically, from massive weather, precise weather modification, which is daily today; some areas are destined for famine and other places are destined for massive floods. We see this especially in Canada, and Ontario, where even Saskatchewan and different places, Ontario had floods and so on. Massive downpours... which ties in with us being, especially where I'm living here up towards Sudbury, you find that we're on a jet stream and it loops right where I am, comes up through the Chicago area and it loops right where I am.

And in all the documentation about geo-engineering, as they like to call it, they talk about using the jet streams. Loading doses are put in it where it loops and therefore they get heavy weather modification – that's where I am, lots of rain here. In the winter now it's the masses of snow, more snow than we used to get. And that's the new normal. And I accept that will be the way for the rest of my life here – if I stayed of course, I don't really want to because you get maybe one good sunny day now out of five if you're lucky. But anyway, in other parts of the US they're getting massive droughts. Well these areas of course will encourage mass evacuations over many years as people move out of them.

Years and years ago they talked about how to get populations to move out, for sustainability. Today it's the Millennium Project/Agenda 21, many new names for it, Smart Growth, etc. It's all the same thing. The reason they give them so many names is to confuse you. When you start to learn the one major name they actually change them quite commonly and quite often. So we're trained to adapt to changes. People will come to decisions, most folk, about even moving out of areas. When it gets too bad, too much drought, too much wet, whatever, too many mosquitoes where I am because of the incredible amounts of rain water, and you'll find that people will gradually adapt and simply move. Subconsciously they don't even know they're adapting, they just know that things are bad and they want to move. That's how it's done.

A long time ago, back in the 50s even, they talked about how they would get people to move out of concentrated areas, or even massive rural areas. The United Nations has written about it too. They said in the future only the very, very wealthy, only a few very, very wealthy people will eventually live in the country, the rest will be concentrated into selected big city-states basically. And that's where they're pushing all of this. And way back then, a long time ago, they talked about either burning them out, and different methods of doing it, or even diverting water supplies in the dry areas so that they'd have to move; they can always do it. But today of course it's done by the fantastically well engineered and improved weather modification, which is a daily ritual up where I am. I watch them doing it every day. Especially in the mornings, it's interesting to watch them. But they've got rather callous now and they do it all the time, even throughout the whole day and at night as well. And if you ever see a full moon, once in a while you'll see them doing it under the moon as well at nighttime. So this is the massive project to alter the climate, which it's done awfully successfully.

As I say, the drier areas will get more and more drought, as they withhold the rain. And remember too, they admitted in all the HAARP projects, and there's many different stations of HAARP across the world today, they can alter the jet stream's directions and take clouds and so on away from your area, quite easily, and even bring the jet stream right down to the ground level, which it never did in nature before. So we're living in a high-tech scientific manipulative society and the folk don't really know what's happening. And they will never know because the mainstream will never, ever come out and tell them what's really going on. That's not what it's there for. But folk never clue into that. They're addicted to what they think is information and they tune into their mainstream news, every day, to get the latest updates on wars etc. etc., the economy, the Dow Jones, which makes no sense to anybody, and that's what their world consists of.

But anyway, you're getting trained into austerity, as I said many years ago, that was the agenda, the post-consumer society. Because the big think tanks which worked for the big boys, and still do, so many of them, published their findings a long time ago, still do publish the updates on them, to see how we're adapting. And they have all the statistics to prove what they're talking about, etc. Masses of information they have today at their fingertips, at the keyboard, and they talk and discuss and debate how it falls in with their plans. Is it working properly? How can they improve their plans, get us to accept more quickly or adapt more quickly? And the mainstream, again, takes those suggestions and psychologically indoctrinates us into going along with things. Remember that the World Trade Organization was set up a long time ago to really bring in a global society, run in a scientific manner, to benefit the few at the top that finance everything, and where your taxes all go to to pay off debts, etc. So nothing's really changed in that respect but there's a massive scientific elite underneath them which makes it all come into being, on behalf of those who rule over them. And it's working awfully well.

You're being trained into austerity. Your food is up on the global market today and it's going to be expensive to get good protein in the future, except for the awful GMO soya stuff nonsense that sterilize you and give you cancers and all the rest of it. That's just the truth of it. It's not that I'm giving you bad news. I don't dwell on these things and get terrified and neurotic about them. I simply accept what the big boys talk about at the think tanks and the big foundations and know they will implement them and that's basically it. You're living in a football match in a sense. You're the spectators and spectators at a football match come away either feeling good or sad depending on who won, what team won. But in this game of course there's no point in complaining about it, just bitching about it, because there's only one

side with an agenda; the other team has no agenda at all. The other team, really, is you. You complain and you bitch but you feel powerless, and that's the big problem. When you start organizations up they're so quickly infiltrated, taken over, and before you know it some of them even are pushing the same agendas that the big boys want.

Because you always use existing crowds, or groups. As Bernays said, don't necessarily create new ones, use what's already there, take them over and lead them up the garden path. And that's how it's really done. The Communists of course knew Bernays awfully well; he had a lot of connections with all sides of course. The Communists in the USA had many front groups and they were comprised of already existing organizations; many of them were Christian organizations and didn't even know they were all being used.

Austerity was planned long before the World Trade Organization, with the signatories of all your countries signed on to it. They knew there was going to be massive austerity and job losses and so on after they gave all your businesses to China. They also knew, and kept it quiet for a long time, that your tax money would transport whole factories over there and pay for them setting up in China. Your factories are international corporations; they'll take money from everywhere, and they do. They're not yours. It's interesting to see even American companies that make trucks and things in China, and elsewhere, and they adapt their ads from the American with his Stetson on, getting out of his big, big truck that pulls a tree out of the ground, etc., in the ad that is, because it doesn't really happen in reality that easily, and how they adapt it to other cultures. It's quite funny to watch. They use the same patriotic thing depending on the country, they adapt it to the country, and it sells just the same. So you've got international companies being financed to go abroad to China and set up there and sell the stuff back to you, even though you've been basically supporting them with corporate welfare taxes and so on for an awful long time. So it doesn't really matter.

But you're always told to support your country. Because patriotism is something, a very powerful force to use; leaders have known that since ancient times to the present. Today it's even better because you're getting constantly bombarded in certain countries with patriotic themes, that are snuck into movies and so on and so on. And people in the good times, when things are better and your currency is worth a few bucks more, in purchasing power that is – than it is today, it's really dropped like crazy, it's still dropping

like a stone – then it's easier to be patriotic. It's only when money really starts to fail in certain countries and things are going sky high in prices that they have to work overtime to keep the patriotic angle working. That's why in the US especially, since they are the main army for the world order, and it's their tax money that pays for it all, they have to try and keep all the movies churned out, and the Pentagon is involved in so many fictional movies with all the themes incorporated within it.

Don't forget that all information out there, especially funded information through movies – and they all get your tax money to back them up by the way, if there are politically correct themes in them – that's how you get your propaganda inserted into you, mainly through fiction. People, when it's given by politicians, they tend to ignore the politicians; they've heard it all before. But in movies your defenses are down because you're so convinced you're being just entertained. Down come your guards and you're being indoctrinated, because you're following the characters in the movie and you're identifying with them. Then they slip in the PC stuff, all the sexual stuff, which constantly is changed as times are changed and you're programmed to go to the next step, and the next step, and the next step.

It's been awfully successful. Even Yuri Bezmenov back in the 1970s, the ex-KGB spy, basically, or operative, he worked in the cultural change department for foreign countries, especially the US and some parts of Europe and India. He mentioned that it had been so successful, in the 1970s, that the destruction of the old American culture, through their indoctrination, through movies and fiction and so on, that it was almost all over back then. You find too that even Brzezinski talks about that, and Kissinger too, how during the Cold War it was much, much easier to get the West, Europe and the States, etc., on board in the Cold War. Today it's much, much harder, even the Cold War is over. They have to do a lot more indoctrination to get them going rah-rah-rah, and paying up for all these wars across the Middle East and Asia etc., and the ones still to come.

So we're constantly being tampered with and manipulated with and so on. Very few folk, as I say, really think through things, as to why the things are changing, and prices are going up. They simply adapt; they might bitch a little bit. The lower classes are hit first of all, but the lower classes are bombarded with the cheapest entertainment, and they're really addicted to it all, that that's part of their escape. In some areas it's lots of drugs along with that too, and that's been working awfully well. Remember, the boys a long time ago, back in the 30s even, talked about drugging the populations; Big Pharma could be

involved for the legal drugs that would drug them, make them kind of happy or out of it, you know, most of the time, and the illegal drugs would do the rest. So it's quite interesting to see the merger of the two of them as they decriminalize various drugs in certain areas of the world and in some of the states in the US too. It's quite funny to watch it. Because it's all done for a purpose and the purpose is to make you accept more readily the changes you're going through. Because if you can't fight anything or beat anything or change anything, and you're getting hard up, more and more hard up, you can always have that escapism. And it works awfully well. It's been well and truly tried in the past, when the US and Britain especially – actually it was a clique that ran the US and Britain – dropped all their bales of opium into China in the 1800s and conquered China that way. It works everywhere in fact, the same way.

I've given many talks on techniques that are used on us, and propaganda, all kinds. Very skillful propaganda is used, all the time, through all sources of information and media. Governments are famous for it of course; naturally they have lots of skillful think tanks working for them. They use the experts to put it across to you. We're indoctrinated through school and universities, and all the politically correct updates to change our behavior and what our masters see is the beneficent nature, what we're supposed to adopt for the future, to make it easier for them to rule over us of course, naturally. But also to destroy old culture, as that's one of the main goals as well.

Old culture had more rights for the individual. The individual would stand up for them, in every situation; they didn't need a crowd necessarily. But that's gradually disappearing as they're being altered themselves through many different methods and avenues they don't even suspect. The average person today is assailed by a number of skillful propaganda actions, acting upon your system. There's new methods of probing and upsetting your subconscious mind as well. So that you're living in a constant state of tension and fear in many ways, which you're unable to dominate anymore as you used to be able to do it. And it also clouds your thinking ability as well. You've been forced into this game that the masters want you to believe in. And that's what's so important.

Because many years ago I knew, when the wars started and so on, I would avoid even looking at news articles. I knew the overall agenda, the real reasons behind the agendas of war. I just simply had to read the big masters, who were involved financially, who wanted pipelines, things like that and I didn't have to see... or listen... It was like listening to an old football match on the radio as you get a blow-by-blow

account of what's happening; that's all the propaganda you're getting. And I purposely avoided it, the radio or through mainstream media as well that would all go along with the same propaganda. I would avoid it because they would try to interfere with your logical assumption of what's really going on. So today it's very hard for you to avoid that altogether and people will have their ability for critical thinking overcome and they're dominated by the masters' method. It's working well upon them of course and they live in a constant state of fear.

Fear is awfully important for rapid change. That's why especially since 9/11 they've ramped up the whole fear aspect. You never even had that during the Cold War, for instance, when you were supposed to be going to be annihilated at any minute, every day. Today it's constant fear, constant fear, and people are scared of everything basically, the economy, more wars to come, the present wars; they've got this terrorism. As I've mentioned before, reading from the Army documentation on it, their own magazines, they said, this war is to last forever, the war on terror will last forever, folks. And it's really upon you to make sure that you go through all the changes that are planned, that are already underway but also the ones they have planned for the future too, and if you don't comply you'll be called the terrorist, as they expand the meaning of what a terrorist is.

Direct propaganda, I should mention too, is used in totalitarian states; the state is the only source of propaganda, no one else is allowed into the game. And it doesn't work too well there because everyone knows there must be other parts of the story, or sides to the story, therefore they're rather skeptical. But in so-called democracies, groups can actually take over, which happened a long time ago, the whole media enterprise and the movie industry and so on, and find fantastic methods to put it across, their propaganda. It seems to be coming from different sources so it must be true. But really it's all from the same agreed-upon source; that's how it is. So it's much, much easier in a democracy for any particular, very powerful wealthy group to take over all propaganda, put it across in a slick fashion, that appears from many sources, so it must be true. So democracies definitely are weaker from that point of view.

So we have people who use techniques of propaganda in democracies and they're all-powerful. It's a powerful aristocracy. Bernays touched on it too in his various writings on propaganda when he said that the power is in the hands of the propagandist – in other words, the manipulators of the mind basically, who use your normal instincts and motivations, and they can use them against you without you even

knowing about it or why you're buying things or doing things or changing your mind – they have the real power. The good ones are really sought after by all the big democracies; they have whole think tanks staffed with people who are trained in this stuff.

A long time ago the nations realized they were caught in a Catch-22 situation, a paradox in a sense. One of the main principles of having a nation, a sovereign nation, is the ability to defend itself. That's always abused and you go on the offensive at different times in your history. But you'll find too that as early as World War I they knew the cost of war, total war they call it, was just too incredibly much for any one nation to do on its own. So they formed the various leagues, etc., the League of Nations and the United Nations, and NATO and the transatlantic pact and things like that. So to share the burden of the financial costs, because the technology was going ahead so quickly, more and more people were going into universities and doing engineering and specialization in sciences and then they got jobs in the military-industrial complex, which was burgeoning from World War I onwards; since then it's just skyrocketed up and up and up and up. That's why they began pushing for a world government a long time ago, in fact, because the only way to eliminate war would be to eliminate nation-states; that's what they claimed. And of course that's what they've been working on for an awful long time.

However, the military-industrial complex boys – and you find most of those big corporations are actually owned by a handful of big banks – they also want to rule the world and there is your dilemma as well. So it's not going to be some happy hands across the sea kind of deal where we're all smiling, all different kinds of people and creeds and races and so on. It's to be a domination, for austerity for all of you and incredible wealth for those who are living way up at the top. And most middle classes will simply be the bureaucratic classes running everything. We're pretty well there today. We also know too, since then on, the power of politicians has been plummeting, the real true power, until today, the politicians are really there for the show. They keep the game going and the belief that you have rights and freedoms and so on, or that they're standing up for you, when actually they're not the bosses at all. And they haven't been for an awful long time.

But at the end of it, in World War I, when you see the old, old photographs of them, for the Battle of Mons and different ones, you'll see the empty cartridge cases, whole football fields full of them basically, masses, all stacked up high too. Huge shells they were firing from all their heavy guns and their artillery,

just stacked up, all used up. And each one of them back then cost an awful lot of money to make as well, with their special warheads that exploded above the troops and rained down as shrapnel and ball bearings and all the rest of it. So it's gone up and up and up. World War II came along and then the aircrafts really came into it and so on in a more powerful way and fighters and bombers would become obsolete in about a year basically and you had to buy new kinds, new types and so on. So the money into research and development alone could bankrupt you, never mind the actual production of all the machines to keep it all going. They also came along with the atom bomb and that made them rethink everything once more. Of course land armies are still used, because the thought of using nuclear weaponry is unthinkable especially with retaliatory powers that other nations have today. So you're still left with the massive land armies and the cost of transporting them with their very expensive equipment, updated, scientifically-created equipment, and it's phenomenally expensive. So war today basically bankrupts you to start with.

As I say, most folk back home, in those countries that are sending troops abroad, think it's to keep them free and safe. But it's not at all. It will bring in the world order by eliminating competition, for a world order, for world government, and you'll be left with the tabs for it all of course while those who really want to hang onto power, to ensure their own progeny go down through the ages, still in command positions, will be living like you can't imagine today. You really can't imagine. Kings of old couldn't imagine how the wealthy elite can live today.

The idea of technique, and I'm talking about many kinds of techniques, things that work, in other words, under a plan... How can you overcome something, make it better, improve something? There are many kinds of techniques. Techniques at one time were meant to serve humanity. But today of course they've overcome the serving part and they're more interested, in fact their sole reason for existing is to further themselves; they have taken a life of their own until we're reduced to statistics basically. Humanity is left out of the equation. Human nature, emotions, all of these things are taken out of the equation altogether.

Along with that, techniques influence schools of thought like psychology and psychiatry, etc. In fact, they were born out of eugenics in a sense and how to basically create the perfect societies. Early psychiatrists were quite blatant about their right to be involved in selecting politicians. They wanted to be involved in all democratic countries, and they would have the right, ultimately, to select politicians according to the

specific criteria that the politician would fill according to a chart basically. So they have many, many reasons, they have political or social reasons for existing outside of that which they pretend to exist, especially when there are big organizations behind them.

Many years ago in fact I remember reading from the American Psychological Association, an article that was published in many universities in fact, and it talked about the future, as they were planning it of course, with their own involvement of psychology and behaviorism, etc., again, techniques that were of manipulating public opinion and public behavior in fact, that they already were implementing at that time. They were implementing them. They worked very well. The movie industry is a big example, and television and drama of all kinds is a terrific example. But they said that if they could promote what had up till then been the Communist agenda – for mass promiscuity, the end of the family structure because of promiscuity, introduction of abortion which would stabilize the population of the planet, etc. – they said that they could achieve their goals. So they were along the same road in their ideas as the Communists were.

The articles they published along the lines of promiscuity advocacy were identical to the Communist Party of America's writings as well. What they said was that with promiscuity the fallout from unwanted children would be so great that those who were even against abortion would eventually be turned around to be for it basically, coupled with governmental and economic action to make having children too expensive to have. So there are many forces which compel you or manipulate your behavior and you're unaware of them at all times basically. Again too, the psychological association and the Communist parties pushed the idea that democracy was the freedom to do whatever you wanted to do, and have no inhibitions whatsoever. Of course that really would lead to chaos if left to itself because all kinds of people would do whatever they wanted to do; you couldn't even live with neighbors at all if that was the case. But what they were really after was this destruction of the family unit. Again, the idea that Orwell foresaw, and Brave New World foresaw, a long, long time ago, where the state would be totally in control of all functions, including the raising of children from birth till death, the programming of each individual. That's where they've decided a long time ago that they must go, including all of the democracies as well, believe it or not.

Democracy is a great handle to use, as they introduced various what you think are freedoms. And you ask different people what having freedom means to them... One lady said in the US that it meant the right to shop and buy whatever she wanted. There are many definitions according to individuals of what freedom actually is. The pedophile would say it's the freedom to do what he wanted to do with children. So don't ever forget that, under the guise of giving you more what you think are rights, and breaking of all the old social taboos, there is a big agenda underway. But the psychological association did say also that by the promotion of explicit sex, through movies and everything else too, and even so-called sexual education in school, which the real motive of it is to promote experimentation with even pre-pubertal children, they'd never marry down the road; they'd have many, many partners and be happy with that for the rest of their lives. And that's been pretty successful too.

They said It would get to a stage eventually – this is back in the 70s I think that particular publication came out – they said, that sex would be so plentiful, and people would become gluttonous of it, that mores would change and men might even, many men would become un-interested in women, and women would become disinterested in men to an extent, and try all kinds of new sexual, even same gender sex, etc., as a means of trying to satisfy the various whims of a drive which had been distorted. So you watch all these things come to pass but the average person thinks it's all to do with choice and freedom. They don't realize they've been programmed, heavily; you can't watch any movie today without sex coming into it, even though it's got nothing to do with the actual story whatsoever. It's always there until you just kind of yawn and that's what you're meant to do. You're becoming jaded in a sense as well, you see.

Everything in our society is done for a reason. Everything. Conformity, remember, is on the rise and it's not by accident either. Because conformity of opinion, not just dress, modern behavior and so on, is to do with the state. The state wants people to conform to whatever it wishes them to conform to. Even if it's 180 degrees from where it was before, it must conform. Because individuality becomes a problem. Individuals in the past really were the true libertarians, who could think for themselves and didn't get in anybody's way, didn't become a problem. But they wouldn't be stood upon and walked over so easily as they are today in fact. Today it's instant obedience of course that the conformity means, and saying the right things, which are politically correct, in all conversations. The training of the mind not to think for itself but to simply adapt to what's the current politically correct attitude to have about any particular topic, and that's all-pervasive today. It's really drummed into them, especially through college and universities now, and even in early schooling, and it prohibits people from really flourishing and becoming individuals as such and thinking for themselves. So freedom is really taken away under the

guise of liberating people into new attitudes, that serve the state and the state's role in the future, as opposed to being there to protect the rights of individuals.

Today under the guise of anti-terrorism anyone who complains about government policy, in any area actually, is often classed as anti-government. Which would really mean that any opposition party is also anti-government if that truly were the case. But people don't think that far. They react, they respond Pavlovian-style to the term, if it's used against them, like a smear word, and they either conform very quickly or they serve the consequences basically. That's happening all too frequently today as society is more totalitarian under the guise, as always, of saving you all.

I personally don't see a battle going on between the collective society, the standardized mass man idea and the individual. It's not a battle at all. It's a conflict. It's always to see who's winning and who's losing in the conflict because power, by technique, of groups, mass groups is far more powerful, and the financial backing coupled with it too, and the propaganda, and the lobbying that they can do to get policies put through government through education, etc., are so incredibly powerful that there really is no ability for the individual to completely have a battle with this kind of system at all.

Everything comes down to the techniques which are used. Social work itself is a technique. It's created for a purpose but like all techniques it must then survive for its own purpose, which it always expands. Because with the expansion of power more security sets in with those who are involved in it, who make their living off of it, and whose egos want more and more power, so they must expand the powers they already have on charter. That happens all the time. And they do that too by using the other techniques of advertising and study groups and so on, and professional spin merchants who can put forward the studies to say that they need more power, more power and rights to take children or whatever it happens to be, or indoctrinate children in a certain way. And the same thing goes in schools and universities where they, being a group with common causes and purposes, they have their own policies, they want everyone to be the same and believe in the same things that they all identify with themselves.

So you don't have many choices whatsoever at all in this day and age, except to live inside your own head; I've said this for years. What do you do? The people will say, they'll ask me; what do you do? Do you go around evangelizing? And I say no, be careful what you say to whom because you can destroy your acquaintances very quickly, and especially relatives, who are often perfectly adapted and brainwashed to an extent through accepting all of the reality as it's been presented to them since birth; they've never questioned it. And you will alienate them from you. And we all need help one day and you will still need their help and cooperation simply to survive.

You will find too, that the propagandists of today will label certain past organizations, like Communists, Nazism and so on, as having all the bad tendencies so we must go along with these tendencies to create this mass man. But really, when you look at all the policies, they all arrive at the same conclusions. They're all following the same course of creating the mass standardized man to serve the state, and be obedient and follow orders without question, and to have groupthink and group response, so that when an individual speaks up and says something which is taboo to the indoctrinations, they all turn on that person.

In the old days, you know, not so long ago, up to the 1800s, you'll find in most countries, the US especially, that there were no permanent police forces. It's interesting to look at the history of police forces in the US. I think they were at about 1830 that a police force came out on the East Coast of the US, and even then it was temporary. Before that you'd have occasional justices of the peace or a sheriff appointed, as a temporary thing to deal with a particular problem. And about 1830, as I say, you find that a police force was established. Then a permanent police force was established, I think in Boston, about seven years after that, after 1830. So anyway, today it's an institutionalized part of society.

And the institution, as always, never stays with its actual lawful path of what it's designed to do. It expands its powers. Lawyers come into the act too, another technique of law, and they exist to serve themselves basically. The more power they can get can only come through having more work to do, and becoming wealthy. And you can do it by simply creating new types of crimes, expanding the definition of crime and broadening it all over the place, until most folk in the US today are locked up for nonviolent crimes. With the war on drugs and various other kinds of wars, it's normal now for SWAT teams to invade places with even a rumor coming out that there could be drugs in that home. And society, again, is

adapted through entertainment; lots of movies with SWAT teams in them, and it's a part of routine, and you simply accept it as a natural course.

Much easier, isn't it, than the old Soviet system where, as I say, the propaganda came from the state; there was no conflicting propaganda. And the people were rather skeptical. And the KGB, and before that the NKVD, stormed into people's apartment buildings, grabbed somebody and pulled them out in the middle of the night. The people would stand around in crowds and be very angry, initially, until it became normalized. We see the same thing across the Western world. So what I'm saying is, your systems are the same by the techniques they all use, to have the conformist worker who causes no problem, who belongs to the group at his employment and works with the group, and doesn't have much of an individual expression whatsoever. This is the ideal citizen, to an extent, that we've all been trained into. Psychology, behaviorism, these are all parts of different techniques that work towards the same goals of course, and that's altering you. And that can only be done by creating the masses; the individual becomes submerged and eventually vanquished. That's the ideal citizen.

And police forces, I should just add to that too, if you listen to the news every day, in most places, especially localized news, you'll always get the police report. Police can put these reports out which creates a feeling of fear in an area, with so many robberies, so many of this and so many of that. But when you take the population at large even in that area, it's rather large, and they say, therefore, crime is pretty low. But the appearance given from the news is that it's all around you and the streets aren't safe, etc. etc., and police demand more powers. This is the nature of groups to begin with, organized groups that become so-called lawful or written into law as a necessity.

In reality choice-making is limited in this particular system in which we live today and it's becoming more and more limited. You have the choice of watching this movie or that movie for instance, yes. But choices in changing this system and bringing back some aspect of humanity into it – because technique itself is really nonhuman – then it's a very difficult thing, almost impossible thing to do. It's rather overwhelming when this system, as I say, is so well-funded and designed and organized, that you don't have the ability to fight it in any possible way or get your say in and actually do something constructive and bring in some humanity into the thing. So your choices are severely limited.

You're forced to go along with things in some way, if you're conscious at all. Most folk don't know that they're actually being coerced along the path of, say, the cashless society, or whatever it happens to be that is getting pushed upon you right now; you're really being coerced into it. You're coerced into it under the guise that collectively we have happiness, and people go along with all of these things for the happiness delusion basically, that never seems to materialize as promised. But the idea is if technique is to get the most productive qualities out of you, it's far better if you believe in something and give your consent to be manipulated, rather than being ordered to; it's far more productive. Folk will work more happily towards something, a future utopia, or even a temporary hardship to get to a utopia, than in a realistic fashion. Because as I say, it never materializes whatsoever.

Remember, World War I was called the Great War, after the fact, because the propaganda they used for World War I, the globalists, was meant to be the war to end all wars, a massive sacrifice, supposedly, to end all wars. But in reality it was brought about by globalists who wanted a world government, which they would rule over and not for the benefit necessarily of all humanity at all. Nothing has really changed in that aspect because with the techniques employed of mass manipulations, those who seek power, the psychopathic types, are so far ahead in the game of manipulations that it's not funny at all.

Now remember too, that belonging to big groups has advantages, in that you can lose yourself. You can lose your own critical judgment, which can be cumbersome at times, if it scares you. The conclusions you might come to individually might scare you, so collectively you're given the answers, you see, of a better life to come, something better out of it. So you lose your individuality. You hand it over willingly. And that's why we've had such disasters in the past histories of this technique being used on nations and then you end up with dictatorships, etc. We're pretty well there today in fact. Because folk, as I say, are much happier with all the conflicting and terrifying news they get, the bad news they get about the future, the economy and everything else, that they're willing to give up themselves collectively, just for a release from having to think for themselves. If you have what you think is a cause, you see, then it's much easier to get up in the morning and work and do whatever you have to do to get through the day, because you're also putting energy into what you think is some kind of cause.

I've gone through in previous talks about how those in power don't miss anything or any area of propaganda. They set up especially the foundations. They were the first to set up front groups, that sound so nice and helpful to humanity, but in reality they become forces that then lobby government, supposedly on behalf of the people, these NGOs, and demand that the laws that the big boys want passed are actually passed, which always tend to restrict our freedoms, and get the policies through for sustainability etc. etc. I'm sure you're well up on that. I've done as I say many talks before on these particular subjects.

There are other propagandists too, remember, that pretend they are you or speaking for you and they lead you around in circles getting nowhere. They diffuse a potential situation by becoming leaders, etc. And people are so happy to follow when the person says the things which they're saying themselves at the bottom level. This is an old political ploy as well too. They send out the surveyors to do surveys on the public, what are they chatting about, what are their complaints? And they say, I feel your pain, and they discuss the different topics which you're already discussing. So be very, very careful. You can be led up the garden path, and you always are, actually, today, unless you retain your individuality. When you agree with anybody, actually, that becomes a leader of any kind, or seems to be a leader, be very careful because you give up your individuality, you're a follower; you have lost your identity as an individual. So you have to start from scratch, hopefully, and start thinking for yourself, again. You can't obviously agree with any particular person on every single thing they believe in.

It's interesting to study the effects of the Internet in fact because those who gave us the Internet – remember, it was the military-industrial complex which used it, the computer, long before we heard of the Internet system, for instance; they used it all through the Cold War. And eventually they gave it to the public, not because the public would simply use it to go against the existing system in any way, which of course they promoted thinking that folk could because it's a form of communication. But in reality it's a diffusing mechanism too, because if they're into the forums of all the different so-called freedom fighters and so on, they turn out to be more or less just bitching sessions. And they don't seem to be conscious of the fact that what they're using, in fact, is all scientific technique, the computer being a product of that in the first place, the very programs that they're given and so on. And they know, and they're told constantly, so that they'll accept it and acquiesce to it, to give all their data up on the Internet all the time. They do it voluntarily, once again. They consent to it because they have payoffs. And they're being studied and monitored and personality profiled and updated and so on with any changes they do. But they still think that that's what they have to lose in order to be free.

It's interesting, that all your freedoms you give up, including all the thoughts in your head, and the basic you, the spiritual you, you might say, everything that comprises you, you give up in order to use the net in the first place. And their forums end up being, as I say, simply safety valves or bitching sessions, as they collectively, as a group, again, go into the same little format, like a hobby you might say, and that's really what it is. This is well understood by those who gave you the computer to begin with. But with all the electronic communications today and the storage of it all they have tremendous data on every single one of us. Even the cops don't have to go into a person's employment now looking for them, to arrest them or whatever. They know where they'll be at any time of the day, things like that. So they seem to be more unobtrusive in arrests, etc. So when things become this way people forget the kind of system they're truly living within.

Everything really comes down to perception management. Perception management can never be underestimated. It's tremendous. It's how your reality is given to you. Not real truths and all the truths on any particular topic, but selected facts and distorted facts, etc and you're told how to perceive them by authority type figures, and people you almost worship sometimes. So be very, very careful of what you follow. Never lose yourself in the process. That's all you have... is yourself.

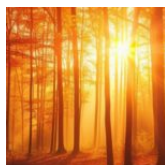
Now I would like to mention too, and you can always remember this, I hope, that I don't sit here with a brandy glass, a smoking jacket on and have my feet up all day long. I put a lot of work into what I do. I try to make it as simple as possible for you to understand because there are many complicated topics that I go into. And I try to get through to as big an audience as I can. You can certainly help me out too by supporting me financially, and even a dollar or whatever once in a while would certainly help. Because many thousands of folk listen to me constantly and folk even use the material and use it in their books. So it would help if they'd remember that, no, I'm not independently wealthy and I have incredible costs here in fact. And everything that breaks down here is a major crisis trying to pay for something to be done, and even when you're doing it on the cheap and doing it yourself, like even putting in a new pump in a well outside, things like that come along and I really have to struggle to get through. So it would help me and to even do more work, far more work, if you could certainly, once in a while remember where you're getting the information from.

And believe you me, talk show hosts and everything and lots of other people use this material that I come out with all the time. So I would be very, very happy to hear from you. And I hope you're doing well enough... as we go into austerity, as we are adapting to austerity, and everything is going up in price, and we're being taught to simply adapt, adapt, adapt, change your habits of eating and everything else and having less protein because it's so unaffordable, etc., and on and on it goes.

So anyway, I should really finish up for tonight and get on with other work I have to do to survive here. So from Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:05 pm

EDIT | MOVE | SPLIT | TRASH | SPAM | UNAPPROVE | REPLY [#1900](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

{🎵 – You are listening to Awake Radio, straight talk for the awake and aware. – 🎵}

Neil: Welcome to Reality Bytes Radio on the 17th of July 2014. Tonight we have our regular monthly guest Mr. Alan Watt from Canada. Well he's from Scotland but he is based in Canada. And the last time Alan was on we had some people in the chat box asking about Freemasonry and that's going to be our subject for the first hour tonight. Are you there Alan?

Alan: Yes I am.

Neil: Loud and clear. Okay basically I suppose you know we need to start at the very beginning of where Freemasonry started from, its origins, the people involved in it, and basically its history up to the present day and its influence on decisions made by whoever may make decisions these days. So you know I mentioned in the email I sent you that I tried to plow my way through "Morals and Dogma". I've actually tried to do it twice and I just got about halfway through both times and kind of gave up. I shouldn't have, but it wasn't my book and I had to hand it back to somebody so that's why I hadn't got through that. But I distinctly remember getting part of the way into it and then you know it all sounds all very, very fluffy and nice. And they're all out to help everybody and then I can't remember if it's the 6th or 7th degree or something and they turn around and basically, well Mr. Pike turns around and says well basically we've lied to you up to now and this is what it's really about.

So is Mr. Pike the originator or does it go way, way before that?

Alan: Oh it was way before that. And he was the grandmaster of what they call the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry for the U.S. But the Scottish Rite wasn't developed in Scotland. The one that they teach in the U.S. came from the Grand Lodge in France and they were given their charter from France. So they were a kind of revolutionary type and everything else is run from the Grand Lodge in England basically, the York Rite you know. But the one in the States definitely is a revolutionary type flavor. But in the recent century or so, they've adopted a lot of other degrees from the other lodges, including the Royal Arch Masonry and so on that came from Scotland. So they're combining together as they're meant to do eventually.

What they do is a dialectic, you create say a Grand Lodge in England for instance and then in those days, back in the 1700's, they were still fighting Catholicism basically and there were many factions that joined masonry in those days, the disaffected and all the rest of it. And even before they called it Masonry as such, and established it in 1717, you go back further and you find the Rosicrucians in France were agitating for revolution, the end of the monarchy, this kind of utopia they'd bring in, this brotherly love stuff, international. It's still being followed today by the way. But you'll find a lot of it really came, seems to come from France in its earlier days under different names and so on and then developed into Freemasonic institutions. But today they're all working together with a common goal.

Basically they're all working today towards the end of sovereignty for nations and creating a global system. They do believe, like Plato did in his book, "The Republic", that there should be enlightened masters who rule the world. They're always referring to the Fisher King, like Solomon's Temple and Solomon himself, who would select the successors for the guys at the top to keep running the world rather than leave it to politicians and the usual psychopaths. But again underneath it all don't forget there's awful lot of psychopaths go into Freemasonry because they all know that's how you get ahead, even in politics.

So you go way, way back into ancient times and empires, Rome had different orders too. They had the equestrian order for the knighted cavalry they had there. And they had the collegia for instance, another bunch for all the legionnaires and their centurions who were all sworn to defend each other and help each other in times of trouble, etcetera. They were brothers and then as you go down through the ages you end up with the Templars. And even in Britain you had the early Druids and the Chaldees and so on like that, that were brotherhoods as well.

Modern Masonry is starting to debunk a lot of the myth that was a continuous process all down through the ages from Solomon to the present. That was very popular in the 1700's to get recruits into it but today they're dispelling those myths. And basically Masonry as it came to be known really was formulated and standardized to an extent in the 1700's.

Neil: Okay so if we move into the modern era from the 1700's onwards if you like, how did these secret societies (for want of a better word) establish themselves within not just the establishment but in the wider kind of political systems across the globe I suppose?

Alan: Well you'll find if you go back actually to the 15 and 1600's, and especially in Germany where so much was happening at that time, and Holland as well, you had the beginnings of the Protestant religion coming out there. And even before that came out there were many factions competing as an alternative to the Catholic church which was very powerful and hence the need for secrecy of course, naturally, because back then you could be burned as a heretic if you were caught trying to get subterfuge going to bring down the Catholic church.

So you had different factions fighting that too, on both sides by the way, and you find that disaffected groups as I say, and minority groups, had got together and came up with the idea of a religion. Everyone at that time was religiously minded remember. They weren't into a scientific age as we know it today. And so they had to get a substitute religion, or the one that they all knew, which was Christianity, and alter it a little bit to take the power away from Rome and to do subterfuge and so on.

So Holland was a big base for it, and then into Germany, and you find that there with their different lodges. They started to go into more revolutionary work. And they had big ongoing battles for a long time with the various authorities to try to destabilize the system at that time and bring in a new system which they themselves would rule.

England was very famous for it in fact because England, in Freemasonry you must take an oath today in modern times to defend and stand up for the nation that you live in regardless of its policies, but it was different in the 1700's and the 1600's, England was sending out revolutionary Freemasons to Holland to ensure that the revolution across Europe was going properly. And but back home the masons were sworn not to revolution because England was already taken over, including the monarchy. So they wanted to bring a kind of parliamentary system in, what they called the beginnings of democracy, and which they themselves, the higher masters, would rule. That was the basics of it.

And they also wanted the abolition of private property down the road because again they followed Plato's "Republic", the book, where Plato said if you're a king you always have the worry of keeping up palaces, castles and so on. Why not get the public to pay for it, and pay for your servants? And then they can refurbish things that are stolen or lost or broken and you can simply live like a king without having to pay for it all. Well that's the system of what we're going into today, the New World Order. The bureaucratic system we're in today, you have people living like kings, actually better than kings of old, in high bureaucratic positions as they tend to run our lives from childhood to death now. That's where they're going with it all and the abolition eventually of private property.

You've got to remember too that the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry that Albert Pike was the head of in the U.S., he was also in charge of the Masonic World Revolution Society. And he passed that on to Mazzini. And Mazzini spread it over to Europe, and Italy, and other places to get revolutions started all over the place. Again it changed hands a few times with successors to Garibaldi and different people and then eventually turned up and it was bestowed upon Lenin and then they called it the Bolshevik or Communist party.

Neil: So I mean this is always a global phenomenon if you like, for want of a better word. And I mean how did these guys communicate back then? I mean did they have some kind of secret network as such back in those days?

Alan: Oh yeah. Even in the ancient orders that they used to have in countries, the fraternity groups in different countries, like Rome as I say, they had the Mithraic group. The Mithraic Society was a competitor to Christianity for centuries, very similar in many ways too. And the initiate had to go through the blood being poured from a bull that was above a grate above him. They slaughtered the bull who represented the power of the universe or the sun and he was drenched in blood, he was born again. And that was the Mithraic cult. Many of the legionaries belonged to that cult for centuries and they were sworn to secrecy. But they used symbols, words and symbols, lots of symbology to transmit their craft as they call it.

Neil: Yeah. So I mean for example say an idea originates in England, I mean how long would it have taken these guys to kind of coordinate the next step in that kind of plan or idea, you know to implement it all at the same time as it were?

Alan: Well the whole point was lodges and in ancient times and even through the British Empire days it was often done with traveling lodges that went along. Each regiment of troops had their own traveling lodge and in fact that's how the Orange Lodge really took off. They were sworn to the monarchy of England and they took their traveling lodges with them all through the U.S. in fact and elsewhere, even into India.

So wherever they went if there wasn't a lodge there already, they would establish one. If there was one there they would transmit the new orders and charters and so on. The whole point was total efficient communication between different branches and lodges across the world. Today it's perfect.

Neil: Well I mean just coincidentally I'm sitting here just south of Belfast and we're in the marching season here and we've driven through a few towns and villages where the Orange lodges are and the Union Jacks are waving all over the place. And you know I've seen it in Scotland as well. I mean anybody who thinks this is a purely Irish phenomenon only needs to be in Scotland around the 12th of July to see that,

about twelve to fourteen miles west of Edinburgh, there is an Orange lodge from there to the west coast of Scotland.

Alan: That's right. It was only a few years ago that they stopped their marches through Scotland too. You know they used to march through the streets.

Neil: Yeah there are still some little ones that go on in some of the villages around about West Lothian and places like that where you have politicians talking about the West Lothian problem. Well that suggests that a lot of it is caused by these guys.

But yeah, I don't know if many of the listeners know that I lived in the south of Ireland for many years and the 2nd largest Masonic Lodge in the world is one hundred meters from the Irish parliament. And I've heard that from many people, including official journalists and stuff, that there is a passageway below that which goes under the street that connects it to the parliament building. I don't know if you've heard anything about that but it is officially the 2nd largest lodge in the world so I mean anybody who thinks that Ireland was ever given independence only has to look at that building. I can't remember the exact words of the placard on the door but it's really quite sinister when you look at it and understand what the words mean. But you have mentioned many times before and I think it was Albert Pike that said it that we never speak so plainly as when we speak in public.

Alan: Absolutely.

Neil: Is that a paraphrase or was that his exact words? I can't remember.

Alan: That was his exact words pretty well. It isn't just what they say; it's what they do with their hands and so on in public as well. And you can go into say if there is a branch meeting on, or even the Masonic hall itself, and a stranger comes in with his wife for the meal, some party meal that's going on there, a dance or something, if you watch the guys who are at the door especially, a stranger will come in and then he'll watch and he will go up and he'll introduce himself to the guy there in a Masonic fashion. And there are different little gestures even with their hands, even pulling their pants to an extent too, things like that. It's quite funny to watch them as they pass and communicate to each other.

But they'll say it quite openly you know. People won't catch on to what they're actually saying you see. You'll think they're saying one thing but they're actually saying another.

Neil: Yeah I mean there's a lot talked about, about the handshakes and the ceremonies and rolling up their trouser legs and all that kind of stuff. And I don't know how much of that's true or false or whatever

but you know it's certainly put out there as something to watch out for or something that's done behind closed doors and all the rest of it.

Talking about gestures, I mean I see politicians all the time, I think I watched that speech that's going around now by Christine Lagarde about the number seven and all of that. I don't know how much of that is put out just to have a laugh at us all really, but this hand gesture where the hand is horizontal with the four fingers closed and the thumb sticking straight up. I've seen every politician use this hand signal and I mean I don't know you've studied symbology and all this kind of stuff, is that a specific gesture?

Alan: It's a gesture too. Even the "V" sign is a gesture like Winston Churchill used and so on, but in fact even, in vogue with the youth today with the pop culture, rock culture, is the devil's horn as well. That also comes from the old societies. In fact you will see that gesture used by paintings of monks in the Middle Ages using that gesture.

Neil: Does it have any specific meaning or is it just a kind of sign?

Alan: Yeah it does. It also tells the kind of lodge they're on because there is a little secret to do with the left hand path and the right hand path because Masonry uses a dialectic process to get things done. To get something changed one group will come out and oppose say the standing traditional group, whatever it happens to be, or system. But it's not good enough. You need two opposing systems; if that initial system won't fight back no change is going to happen. They don't get anywhere. They need conflict so you must get debates started by having two opposing groups you see. And then you get your resolution that they come to. They always come to agreements where they will lose some ground on either side but they're really going forward into a definite plan by the ones who organize it. And that's called the dialectic. Today we call it the Hegelian dialectic. So it's thesis, antithesis, and then they come to synthesis which is the goal they want to arrive to in the first place.

So the left hand path and the right hand path sometimes are sworn even in the same lodge, two masters were brought together and be sworn to in public oppose each other to come to get to the particular agenda that they want to get to, the change that they want. It's always for progressive change they call it.

And so you'll see them often putting up the right hand and doing the sign, or the left hand, and that tells you their role in that particular thing. But they personally have no animosity towards what you see as their opponent because they're both brothers.

Neil: Yeah. I mean it's a sign, I mean anybody watching any major political figure or leader or the head of the IMF or whoever it may be, they all use this sign, it's very easy to spot it because it's not a natural gesture. It's not something that you would do naturally. So it's obviously you know well practiced and delivered.

Alan: Well you'll see the five points of Masonry. You'll see them all when they meet, especially leaders of state and so on, when they meet publicly. You'll see them coming up to shake hands, right? And they have to shake hands and they're all smiles and so on and then one hand will stay on the guy's right hand and then your left hand goes up to the elbow, so they both clutch the elbow. And then if you watch them they step in with the right foot. It's foot to foot, then knee to knee, and then it's chest to chest or heart to heart. And the hand goes around the back and that's your five points of Masonry.

You see they all do that. It doesn't matter what country. Even during the Cold War you would see it with the Soviet leaders doing it to each other and the western politicians.

Neil: Yeah. I've had a few of my colleagues talk about Putin and wonder if he's on, if he's on the side of the good guys, if he is helping us out and all the rest of it but I mean it's got to be obvious that none of these guys are on the good side you know.

Alan: That's correct.

Neil: As you say, and to use their own terminology, they're all in it together. I mean in terms of the, I mean the recruiting process nowadays; I mean how is that implemented? I mean previously as I understand it, it was kind of based upon the kind of, the masons, the builders, and the tradesmen and stuff and getting into this kind of private club and it goes on from there. I mean obviously it's a lot more sophisticated nowadays. I mean what is the just the types of recruitment processes they go through nowadays?

Alan: Well nowadays, in the old days it was essential in the guilds, and that is true. It was a craft in other words. And like any trade craft and if you were a carpenter or a stone mason you didn't want any interloper coming in and saying that he was, he knew a little bit but not enough, and con you, so they had to have passwords for every level from entered apprentice all the way up to the master stone mason. And so they had the proofs, if the person would question you, and you would have the proofs that you were a fully qualified one because you knew the passwords for every level that you would pass through in your apprenticeship. That's where it all came from. So they were called operative masons because they were actual craft masons and then the speculative masonry came in with a different agenda, they copied a lot of the old rites and so on because they're technically building the world.

First you start with man, you build man himself. What is man? man is a temple, you see. And so then you go on to build a circle of friends. And your tie, the necktie by the way that everybody wears, is a Masonic emblem you know. That's your tow rope. It goes around your neck, that's the noose, and the idea being in the lodge that that gave you your circle of influence, your capabilities within a specified circumference, just like the dividers when you use the compass. That was your sphere of influence on what you could do and influence everybody in your life towards the great work.

So today you find that from the 1950's especially there was a monthly magazine that came out in America and elsewhere in the world, it was called the Scottish Freemasonic Journal. It was the Scottish Rite and actually, the name of that magazine by them with their name on it was "The New Age". They said we are bringing in a new age and the new age for the Aquarian Age was to bring in this perfect utopia. The abolition of private property, everything run by the state basically, properly as they said, by the intelligentsia or hidden masters you know, etcetera, things like that. And they said they would change the youth through revolution, cultural revolution. They would destroy the old religions by bringing in the new, which is really a combination of them all including a lot of Hinduism and then they brought in eventually Wiccanism.

With the young people today the old-fashioned stuffy suit idea of Freemasonry doesn't work so well so they brought in Wiccanism which also has its three main degrees you see. So they have many, they're very cleaver on what to do and keep recruiting people, etcetera. Those who go into Wiccanism of course as they get older eventually go into the upper lodges.

Neil: Yeah. This may be a silly question but does Wiccanism have anything to do with Wikipedia?

Alan: Well I'm pretty certain that it's a little tongue-in-cheek joke, sure, because you understand, what is Wikipedia? It gives you what's called the word, right? You're looking up a word or whatever you're looking up. And that's the old search; it's the lost word you're looking for and so if you want to know what this means you look up Wikipedia. So it's a Masonic thing.

Neil: Sorry I just had a chicken on the table here. It's just going off now. {Laughs} The dog's chasing it away. Yeah somebody asked in the chat box here they were talking about the degrees and I've heard you many times talking about, and somebody's mentioned it here, the squaring of the head when you graduate. Obviously that's got something to do with it as well.

Alan: That represents the builder's hod. If you see the builder going up with his bricks, that's where he puts his hod in. But the good strong masons of old used to have it on their head, and they put their bricks in it and they'd climb the ladder. And so it means you're squared, you've been squared. The natural stone

is a rolling stone, right? A round stone. And so you're really natural, so what they're doing is making you artificial. They're in a way being blinded. If you talk to Masons that are 33 degrees, and above by the way, who come out of it they will tell you that it takes a long time to start seeing the world in depth, whereas before they saw it in a kind of tunnel vision because it was shaped by Freemasonry.

If you notice too on top of your little hat you have the little hanging tassel. That's a limp penis by the way, if you don't know what that means. {Laughs} And so to an extent, to an extent you've been kind of neutered. That's another tongue-in-cheek joke in high Masonry. You've been created to serve their system. In other words you've been dumbed down enough to serve their system with all of its taxations and cons and all the rest of it.

Neil: It's almost I suppose like when they put it on your head you're putting a round peg into a square hole. I don't know but somebody... What does it mean when...? Somebody is asking does it mean anything when they move the tassel from one side to the other? I'm assuming left to right.

Alan: Well generally it's an unconscious thing even when they turn it can move, so it doesn't matter. It depends on the length of it of course but generally it can go right around to the back or the front even you know.

Neil: Okay. Okay we will go to the first piece of music and then we'll continue with this afterwards. I think this is dedicated to Steve who is house ridden because he went to the wrong airport this morning to pick us up. But this is from Maps and "You Will Find a Way".

{Break 🎵}

Neil: Welcome back to Reality Bytes Radio and we've got 25 to 9 in the U.K. here in the evening. We still have our guest here, Alan Watt, and we were talking off air here about the revolutionary aspects of Freemasonry and basically how they go about the world well for many centuries I suppose and creating havoc and two sides of the dialectic I suppose to get what they want. Do you want to discuss that a little bit Alan?

Alan: People really have no idea of the many wars that spread across the whole of Europe. Even the time that Luther came out and just before him too how various groups had tried different things, a kind of pre-Protestant revolution you might call it. And they amalgamated with other disaffected groups, there were even some high rabbinical groups involved that helped fund some of these revolutions and worked with them.

So different sects or different people within sects would often come together to form a kind of coalition brotherhood. And what they realized is that the Protestant idea, especially when it went to the Puritan idea, and Cromwell actually was part of this, it was more Judaic than it was Christian because they followed the Old Testament so much, the Protestant religion at that time, the Puritan type, because people always want laws and rules of life and you find them all more hammered out in the Old Testament than in the New you might say.

And so those who were more fanatical gravitated towards the law side of things. And the early Protestants were actually called Judaic by the Catholic and there were two or three people, or high rabbis in Amsterdam, who tried to get, against the wishes of many of their own congregations and followers, they tried to get groups going, a kind of brotherhood if you like of revolutionary ideas, and they were all for this idea of England becoming Puritan under Cromwell.

So there were an awful lot of different factions as I say involved in this. There were also precursors of the Protestants. You had the Bogomils, the Cathars, etcetera, from Southern France who had their own societies. Many people say they go all the way back to the Templars but nobody really knows. But these guys definitely had a brotherhood on the go, the Cathars and the Bogomils. It was a kind of parallel Christianity. As I say the whole idea was to throw out this idea of a dominant Catholic centralized authority over Christianity. And bring in the one thing that folk could still understand, because that's all they knew was Christianity, and bring out this new so-called benevolent system. And maybe even down the road end Feudalism to an extent. So it had a lot of good things going for it back then in a sense for the ordinary people who were all serfs and peasants. A serf really is just a slave that's bought and sold with the land.

So a lot of folk joined it of course but they had to join the secret societies with their passwords, codes and so on in order to escape detection. And that way they had some kind of backing. There is nothing worse than being on your own as a revolutionary. If you have other brothers or help around you where you can go into hiding or whatever and these people must take you into hiding because you've sworn to help each other, then there's more security in that for sure. So that's how the secret societies really took off big time.

And then Switzerland was a big, big base for dissenters in England. And they brought in lots of Catholic dissenters who were getting persecuted before that with Queen Elizabeth I, under her reign they killed thousands of Catholics in England. They had concentration camps set up and about fifteen thousand of them were starved to death in different camps throughout England under the first, it was almost like a Stasi system that was set up by Queen Elizabeth I. And a lot of them fled, the wealthier ones could flee to Switzerland which became a hotbed of counterrevolution. They'd send their agents back over to England to try and bring in the Catholic Church again.

So there were all these things on the go all over the region at that time, the whole part of Europe. And dissenters on both sides went to Switzerland as a base where the fraternities flourished.

Neil: I read a book about the Cathars a number of years ago, and yeah as you say they fled to the south of France. Am I right in saying that they had quite a big kind of underground following down there?

Alan: Yes. They had more than just an underground following, and you'll find that the Cathari and the Bogomils, it's all really the same group really in different areas you know. And they went all the way through into even Bulgaria. But they had their own townships and intergenerational religion and their own churches. They copied the Catholic Church in some extent in that they believed in last rites, etcetera. So their particular priests would go out and deliver the last rites over any kind of conditions, mountains, whatever, even in the wintertime. They were really dedicated but they were also wealthy as well because they were trying to get exempt from taxes that went to the Catholic Church.

Many bishoprics, across the whole of Europe, would appoint bishops and people vied for bishoprics because they could then tax all the people who worked in them. And the Bogomils and these people were exempt taxes so a lot of them became very wealthy merchants and so on. And plus they accepted different faiths into them as well, including the Jewish faith.

Neil: Okay, if we move up to the present day, I mean obviously these societies, not just the Masons; I suppose there are many others possibly affiliated, possibly not. They've obviously become very, very influential. Would you say that they are at the peak of what's going on? Or are they somewhere kind of down below a little and there are other societies above them?

Alan: Yeah, it's like Pike said, and this is the trick with Masonry too, most Masons are taught that there are three main degrees and once you become a master Mason that's it all. But it's not true. There are side lodges you're pulled off into if you have the right stuff you might say to go higher. And so they groom people for jobs in politics, in high bureaucracy positions, diplomatic corps, things like that. It's a grooming procedure. They select different people out of it to go higher.

It's quite interesting too that in the lower degrees and that includes up to Master Mason, in the lower degrees, Pike called them the outer portico, in other words they're like a cover for the true Masonry. The ones at the bottom think they know it all and all their acquaintances know they're Masons and they seem just like you, the good old boy type of thing, but they really don't know much at all. They do get a lot of favors for being Masons. They can escape petty bureaucracy, they can get instant bank loans generally, things like that as Master Masons, but they really don't know the higher things.

So as you go up the degrees in Masonry what they do technically is at theise you along the way. And if you go up high enough then they bring in the religion they believe in you see. And it's a very old idea, the religion, and that does go back to ancient times whether they revived it or copied it we don't know. But there is a higher religion there. And that's where they talk about the hidden masters, the superior ones, and all this kind of thing.

A hidden master basically is someone in the old reincarnation business who doesn't have to come back, he's been perfected. This all goes back to Gnosticism even. But he's perfected so he only comes back into the human form to help humanity as you might call it a Fisher King or a benevolent dictator, a Solomon type figure. And these are the hidden masters that they say eventually they will bring forth to the world when the world is ready. In other words when they have conquered the world and used democracy and then thrown it away, discard it once its use is over, they will bring in a new authoritarian society basically, a benevolent dictatorship as they call it.

Neil: Yeah. I suppose, I mean the ones we see on the televisions, the Lagarde's of this world, the Blair's, the Cameron's, I mean they're obviously not at the top. I mean obviously not.

Alan: No, no.

Neil: But do you think they actually believe they are?

Alan: Oh, that's the beauty of it, as you mentioned before Pike said himself you can go through different degrees and secrets and all the rest of it only to be told way down the road now we've told you one level of secrecy, now here's the real reason for these things happening. And that goes all the way up to the top. You keep getting told, not necessarily that the ones were false but they're low meanings, here is a higher meaning, and then there is a higher meaning after that, and so on. That's what... As they're testing you because once you get near the top you start to clue into where it's going. And where it's going for a lot of people wouldn't be very nice, appointing this new system over the world of expert management you might say, and tossing complete democracy and rights right out the window on the way.

Neil: Yeah so I mean obviously there is a kind of filtration system if you like and the higher you go the more they may ask you to do or the more you actually do willingly.

Alan: Exactly; they'll bring in the confidence. The one thing you're taught in Masonry is to instantly obey a command by a superior; any morality you have over what they ask you to do must be put to the side all together and not enter into your action. You must do it immediately. So it's instant obedience and do not ask questions.

Now you ask any politician, you watch any politician and how they get up the ladder, I mean they keep their ears open as they start and they go up the ladder, but they know what questions not to ask. That's how you get ahead in life. It's the same with the police and the police force or anything like that. You don't ask your superiors for answers, obey, obey, obey, and then you're a good Mason you know, basically that's it.

Neil: Okay. A couple of questions in the chat box here. The Knights of Malta, are they Masons?

Alan: Yeah.

Neil: They are, yeah?

Alan: Well they go all the way back. Even when you go back into the Catholic... Remember too there were orders before we heard of the term Masonry, there were orders of, like Knights of the Garter is an order for instance. There was also the Catholic Church that had orders of monks and they had the orders of the Knights of Jerusalem you know, that were sent over there initially, the warrior type monks and the Templars that were sent over to protect travelers going to the Middle East when at that time the Catholic Church had its seat or a seat in the Middle East in Jerusalem once again. And that lasted for quite some time after the Crusades.

So those orders still exist. They were warrior monks. And the Templars eventually fell out of favor gradually because the other troops that were over there from all of Europe noticed that when it came to two or three major battles storming castles held by Islamics that the Templars were delaying this breaking through the walls and they seemed to be almost working for the Muslims. And of course they found out later that the Templars brought everybody in—and modern Masonry does too, it doesn't matter what religion or ethnic group or whatever you come from, they will take in someone who swears to be a brother and takes all the oaths. And they had done that; the Templars had done that in fact.

Neil: Well I mean like you just said there about you know instantly obeying orders. It's almost a military kind of thing anyway, you know don't ask questions, and forget your morality. You know we're going to shoot that guy over there, you shoot him and that's it, no questions asked.

Alan: There's no questions asked and the key to success as I say is not to ask, even when you're really dying to know, don't ask why. And if you do that then you can be trusted to go up higher you see.

Neil: Okay. Somebody is asking me about the thirteen families, I think that I'll mention them here, House of Borgia, House of Brickspeer, House of Somalia, House of Osini, House of Conti, House of Chigi, House of

Colona, House of Amazi, House of Medici, House of Catani, House of Hamphilly, House of Estim, House of Aldobrandini. I mean the only one I would have heard of, well I guess a couple of them I've heard of, Borgias, Brickspeers and Medici but the rest of them I wouldn't have heard of at all. I mean would you go along with that as them being kind of up there as it were?

Alan: They'll be up there. You see a lot, in the past, you got to remember too Freemasonry at one time was not for the common man. It was really for the middle class and for knights, etcetera, that's why they were dying to get knighthoods, etcetera, to get into it. It wasn't until they needed the numbers for revolution that they gave it to the working class man. And they lied to them too. They said we're all equal on the lodge floor. Well that's fine but outside you're not. If you're poor when you go in there, you're still poor when you come out. So they promise to help, etcetera, etcetera, but I know many Masons who left it and that was their complaint is that they were hypocrites and liars and they helped the upper echelons as opposed to helping the working class people. Now what they did do is bring out a lot of unions to help the working class and that did work for a long time until they destroyed the unions. But if you look at all the old union emblems, and marchings and so on, you'll see all the Masonic emblems on their banners, all the old unions. So it did a lot of good too in those days.

Neil: Somebody mentioned earlier the emblem of Donegal as a Masonic emblem as well. And of course that's the only county north of the, if you draw a straight line across from Belfast I suppose it's kind of north of there. Which is the only northern county that's actually in the south as it were. But in terms of today, how can I put it, I mean do you think that the whole thing about Freemasons will come to a point where it's no longer necessary and the people way above that will just say okay we've achieved what we've achieved and we no longer need these people? As you say they lie to them anyway and they think of them as just there to be used as such. I mean do you think that day will ever come where another society comes to the forefront as it were? I mean Freemasons are put forward and everybody seems to think that that's the be all and end all and that's who is running things. But I think that it's fairly obvious that they're not or we'd never have heard of them.

Alan: Yes. Well eventually it's possible that they might not need them, the ones at the top, the real society at the top I'd say that does have the real histories of it all and knows its whole history and archives. Those guys will keep going I'm sure because there must always be a band at the top of what they call wild men, meaning that their brains haven't been tampered with by massive indoctrination as we all get. They run the starship Earth you might say and so they must remain wild and have their capabilities for decisive action.

But those, all the helpers down below them, it's possible in the future as things become more electronic, even voting and so on, they won't need them. I mean if you go into Canada to vote you'll find it's mainly the women who are behind it at the ballots and so on. And they all have their Eastern Star badges on you

know. So they count all the votes. So the Masonic guys all count the votes regardless of where it is across the British Empire. Things like that.

So right now they're awfully handy, the same with the police force. I mean you know the police really today is a standing army. That's what they are. They're a military force. And it's got worse since 9/11 of course and the excuse of terrorism to build up this military force for the great change which is to come. And the great change is where they eventually, since they've had a great time using democracy and getting us all to go along with it and work for it and strive for it, now they will toss it out of the window because you can't have that in a terroristic age where authority must act quick and decisive without public complaints, etcetera. They're bringing in an authoritarian age so you'll still need the police forces and the people in the army. And but definitely in the police forces to go along with any order they're given. And plus it's a great insurance thing because you've got, I mean the cops always rig their books together to make sure they all have the same story when something happens. And so it really is a great insurance knowing your brother policeman is going to stand up for you and lie if necessary.

Neil: You mentioned the ladies behind the counter counting the votes, and of course it's often been said that it doesn't matter who you vote for, it matters who counts the votes.

Alan: That's what Stalin said.

Neil: Yeah. There you have it. Somebody is asking do they really worship Saturn, and kill babies? I suppose that's a basic way of putting it, pedophilia, etcetera. I mean is that the thing or is that something different all together?

Alan: It's a curious thing. You understand that a lot of Masonry is taken from, it was taken from Talmudism and Kabbalah, it was a Jewish thing. They took a lot from that. The Kabbalah is esoteric Judaism, a kind of mystic Judaism. Not all Jews are into it but lots of them are too. Mainly in the 60's and 70's that came to the fore when the whole New Age really was exploded across the world. The balance they call it, the balance, there is no such thing as good and evil, there is only a downside and an upside, etcetera, etcetera. And for every downside something benefits, even from the downside, so it's Kabbalistic in origin.

John Dee talked about it because he said that he studied Hebrew from three Jewish guys from the east. And that's another symbol, a lodge brother, you know. And he was taught Hebrew and he went into what he thought was demonology at that time, a very esoteric tradition of calling down demons. But also some of the laws that they had adopted too came from Talmudic instruction which is a... Modern Judaism is not old Judaism or Hebrewism, it's a much later development. But a lot of that went into the

origins of Freemasonry to do with the Entered Apprentice, that was the building of Solomon's Temple, when Hiram the King of Tyre sent his builders to Jerusalem to build a temple and he then initiated into the craft, it says in the Old Testament, the apprentice Jews. And that's why even today the nickname for an Entered Apprentice is a Jewish Apprentice in Masonic lodges. So that's one of the claims they used to make as to how old it was, but regardless you will see little hints of it in ancient times to the present.

So the building of Solomon's temple required secrecy to learn the craft of building and so on. And then but the higher speculative Mason of today believes in building yourself. You are the temple. To an extent you are Solomon you know. Solomon is three suns, it's sol, om, and on, in three different languages. Sun, sun, sun, the triple sun, you are Hermes Trismegistus, three times great. So that's the whole idea behind it. You're building yourself, you're perfecting yourself.

In the alchemic age and the outer portico of alchemy, everyone knows what they were into; they were turning base metals into gold. That meant that the base metal was a rough unhewn rock which was you, the peasant sort of thing, and by the magic of chemical transformation they would turn you into gold. They would perfect man himself. That was the whole secret behind alchemy.

Neil: So just to finish off, I mean who in your opinion today apart from Michael of Kent, would you say is at the forefront of the modern Freemasonic movement?

Alan: They all work together. Today one of their main lodges is in Israel now. And I noticed a few years back the Grand Master for the Toronto lodge, who is Jewish, he is the Grand Master over there and for I think it was Ontario or Canada, I'm not quite sure if it's both. But they have a big lodge there and many of the lodges, and French lodges, and English lodges, and so on, ones that used to appear to oppose each other for revolutionary strategy are all working together today. In fact many of them in the York Rite will accept the Knights of Malta in for instance or the John of Jerusalem that used to be supposed bitter enemies at one time. They can bring them into lodge meetings now. So they're all working together.

Neil: I was up in Edmonds about a year or so ago, six months ago maybe, and there is a Masonic lodge there with a nice obelisk outside it and the building was up for sale and I'm thinking where they were going to go next. {Laughs} They were moving somewhere but there was no kind of indication of where they were moving to. But the building it was interesting, there were quite a lot of windows on the ground floor, and they were all blacked out, you couldn't see anything.

Alan: Yeah, that's it. They call it the church with no windows.

Neil: Ah well, there you go then. We've come to the end of the hour and thanks very much Alan for your time and your knowledge and we shall hear from you again next month I suppose.

Alan: Sure.

Neil: I don't know what the topic's going to be; nobody's suggested one. But we'll come up with something I'm sure.

Alan: As I say it's a vast topic to even cover in an hour. You can't really do it. But it's got such a long history. If you go into the revolutionary aspects of it down through the ages you'll be fascinated though. Yeah, it's fascinating.

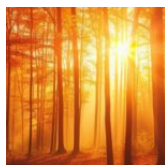
Neil: Yeah now we're talking about trying to do kind of short half-hour programs on Awake TV Network basically as an introduction to the you know multitudes of subjects there are and then let people take it themselves from there because as you say it's vast, you couldn't do it on the radio for three, four hours because people would just switch off. But they have to really do it for themselves.

Alan: You could even take different people in Masonic history as spies for instance and do a ten-hour show just on one. I mean there is so much information there.

Neil: Okay well we will call it a day there and we'll go to the next piece of music which is for Paula who is over from sunny Florida and listening in the other room there. This is Imagine Dragons and "Radioactive".

October 23, 2025 at 12:05 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) [#1901](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on July the 20th, 2014. It's one thing to feel bored... People feel bored even when they're working, because work is often very boring in the first place, isn't it. But we find that we're bored even with all the entertainment, masses of entertainment which is churned out incessantly for us to lap up. Through entertainment today primarily we get the moral changes, you might say, that we're supposed to adopt. And most folk do. It's very simple, monkey see, monkey do. I've gone through in many talks before the art of cultural manipulation, you might say, or the directed culture that we're all prone to and always have been prone to, from the early days of course, to the Greek tragedies and things like that, into the early Christian morality plays, and on it goes into the Enlightenment period and then out came more dramas, more secular type dramas, until today.

We think we're seeing more choices and ideas, but in reality they're being carefully selected by those that select what you're going to watch and see, and believe and emulate too. Yet for all this massive variety of things to pass your time very few people are aware of the significance of the big boards and committees that select what will be shown and what will not be shown to the general populations, and the heavy editing that goes on in all scripts and movies and so on to make sure we all have the same, in common, repetitive agendas pushed in our faces basically: the correct way to think, the correct topics to talk about, the terms not to use anymore, things like that. And we're constantly being trained by our betters you might say.

So that got me thinking this evening as to what to talk about and I thought, well, since this is so prevalent and so powerful a technique that's used on us all, we can go into some of the histories of the past. Why not go back even into the ancient times and go through that, into the Christian eras and what the early Christians adopted from the previous, say, Greco/Roman eras that existed and brought into their culture and so on, and how that developed down through the ages into even revolutions in some sense and into the changes that came along the way.

There has always been conflict of some form or another down through the centuries right to the present day between what is sometimes called the church and the state. It can be a variety of churches and the state, it doesn't matter. The state often has its own agenda, but at one time it had to listen to the churches an awful lot more to do with morality, etc. But the more secular a society that we have the more atheistical we happen to be. And with the rise of science, we now have science, the church and the state, and we have these three choices.

Science, since it's so well-funded and so well promoted through funding, has taken over from a lot of the other institutions which make up humanity in itself. And we must never throw churches and religions out the window because, as I say, down through the ages, even pre-Christian, there were still state religions of a sort which gave some form of moralities to the people. That was in essence the reason that a lot of them existed in the first place. Because people need a common code of ethics to survive if they are not

to kill each other and steal from each other and plunder each other, etc. So you need some code to follow, a universal code that makes sense.

Now, even in tribes which didn't have any complex religions you found similar codes of behavior and ethics to function. There's always a basic set that makes it work, even in a small tribal situation. Otherwise, as I say, they'd have so many affairs and promiscuity, children wouldn't have any parents to look after them, and poverty would increase and so on. So they had simple rules and regulations to try and prevent most of this kind of thing from happening. Therefore the family was promoted as a very powerful institution which had to have a lot of respect given to it at all times. Because if it's not for the family taking care of their own and their offspring and their in-laws and so on, then you have a welfare system where the state takes over all those responsibilities, the family fades off into the background and the state becomes the major domo you might say.

The ancient Greeks, for instance, the philosophers often talked about the restlessness in man, that there was something in man, this spirit in man that made him restless, never really satisfied with everything he knew or was told or his circumstances, constant restlessness. Of course you can subdivide that into station in life, occupation, income, etc., which could add or detract from the various problems. So it's interesting to notice that we've always had this restlessness in us. But at one time of course, in ancient times, you were allowed various opinions on what it was that you were seeking and therefore religions were kind of waiting in the wings to happen, when they came on the scene, when there was something new in them. And that was the key of everything, new revolutionary type religions. And people don't see them as such; they think they're perpetual and unchanging. But there hasn't been one yet that had started off without changing its concepts as it got older and older.

The Greeks also talked about the difference between the state and the religion, or the spiritual life of the public too. Aristotle said that, in imperfect states there was a difference between the good man and the good citizen. He says, such a difference would disappear in the best state if the state worked upon it; the differences would disappear, and their, what they call, virtue and loyalty to the state and to each other would coincide basically. There has always been a conflict between the state and the people, or religion, in all ages actually. They form two different kinds of moralities, and one is of the state where you've got a station, you're born as a citizen, in a class and all the rest of it, your station in life. And that's a duty that

they put upon you, to follow that station, very much like Hinduism in India where nothing much changes. Then the state also wants you to follow its duties, being a citizen, etc., of the state. And that conflicts often with morality of what's called grace and perfection of religion, you see, and all religions seek some kind of personal perfection – other ones are more communal, mind you, and they don't allow differences – but generally that's what's always been this thing within everyone that pushes them onwards, makes them ask questions, the spirit you might call it, this wandering spirit that makes you question everything and delve into things and so on, also has conflicts, as I say, with the state. Because obviously looking for perfection means change. Then the state has its own ideas of change, especially in this day and age where it wants to guide all of us to be good citizens, obedient, etc.

Our problem too with looking at the past is that many people have limited concepts of terms. They think that Gnostics were all the same, for instance, Gnosticism and those who were seeking perfection along a particular path. And certainly you would have groups of communal Gnostics, you might say, who lived together, agreed with basic tenets of their society and they became standardized after a while, and almost fossilized too. Things that don't keep seeking perfection will become fossilized and more often an in-group type thing and very strict and rigid etc., even though they might start off as revolutionary.

There's another code you might say too, the code of nature, which is in conflict, again, with many of these either spiritual or religious movements and that of the state too. They're all pushing for certain particular changes, the restlessness within humanity itself, etc., the injustices and so on that go on all the time. We must always remember that there is no perfection, I would say, in leaders because leaders, especially in an economic system, tend to be of a very similar type of ilk. They have more of the psychopathic traits within them. They are out to aggrandize themselves, to gain lots of wealth and power, and publicity, etc; they love publicity. And they tend to be of a common ilk. And they can; psychopaths, by the way, can work together for their own personal betterment, as a gang or a group or a cartel or whatever it happens to be. They have a lot of sway once they become awfully powerfully rich, over governments too. So you get lots of different things in conflict as we go down through history to the present time, all competing.

You find that the law of nature is regarded basically as a code of morality and it's binding on everyone, and reason is how you come through its code, by reason, which does not come through revelation, it's

just reason itself basically, the law of nature. Roman law really was a form of reason, or law of nature and it was called jus gentium basically. And Christian countries took Roman law for their law, especially in the States, so their Constitution was based on a form of government to do with Roman law. They thought that was the best kind possible for a form of republicanism, with elections possible, and the electoral part was the only democratic part really there is in it. It still stands true today across most of the world. Even when the elections become a farce, much like the Soviet Union had Politburo A, B, C, or D, vote for one of them. It's much the same today. Regardless of the type of party you're voting for, they all have the same platforms: welfare, jobs, etc., healthcare and all these things, education. Always the same topics so they're basically the same. But they themselves today are at the power and the sway of the big powerful organizations, private institutions, massive cartels, international corporations and so on, which constantly lobby them, get them into power by funding them into power, and then of course there's always payback in one form or another for getting you into power.

But in Roman law, as I say, the jus gentium, you found it was a standard to which positive law had to conform, an agreed code of morality on which the state could be based basically. So therefore, that's your form of legislation/law that you have today, which never works perfectly either. It's often rigged and biased and so on; there's many other things to it. You'll never have real perfection. It only exists within the heart of humanity, not in the practice of humanity, when it comes into conflict, the law of nature. The law of nature too, remember, is for survival. Everyone must survive. And when your choices of survival are severely limited, as they are today because we're all rushed into the same system, we must earn something called money, and with that money you're then taxed back. Before all the taxes came in, especially income taxes and hereditary taxes and so on, then you could survive outside the money system on the land if you were left alone. And no matter how you lived, or what standard you lived in, you at least lived according to the way that you wanted to live basically. It was enough for you, you were happy with it. Today that's gone and you're forced into a standardized tunnel, I would call it, of conformity.

You'll find too that the Middle Ages is not as tidy as our very thin history books, especially the ones they give today, would try to make you believe. There's no doubt about it, there was always a conflict between nationhood and the king or queen, Empire. You'd find the Papacy too, the Vatican itself, always conflict. In the Middle Ages there was never meant to be total unity, in fact. There was an agreement that there would be a combination of different forces working together and sometimes coming into conflict with each other, but as I say, it was never as tidy as they would try to put out today. But there was a practical and theoretical synthesis of them all, at the time, for that particular period, which brought perhaps for

the most people, for a while anyway, as they called it, the greatest good. The fewer wars they could have by a uniform religion, the better. But unfortunately when another branch of the religion springs up, a new revolutionary part of it, you're back into conflict and war, etc. again. And along with all wars, most wars in fact are never done idealistically. They're for economic purposes, and so again the psychopathic elements get in, on board with it, when they smell success and fortune for themselves on one side or the other.

Various Saints wrote about these problems in fact. And St. Thomas, if you go through his writings, made the accommodation between Aristotelianism and Christianity by producing an intellectual synthesis, as you would call it, corresponding to the practical synthesis of law of nature and the ethics of perfection, which of Christianity was initially based around, perfection. So he tried to create the synthesis for that too, to make it practical to live by these laws in a physical world. The ideas of order and unity and synthesis are dominant mainly through his writings, and partly too because they were so badly needed at that particular time of conflict and upheavals and so on.

Now, there's also another side of all of this and that is the side of the closed world, where intellectual construction of humanity, you lived in a closed system, which is the completed world you might say. And you could feel secure because all your questions and problems were answered for you. Here's what I'm thinking about, what's the conclusion I must come to? And it must conform with what's already given to you to conform to. Therefore, it's a fixed system. Now, in a sense we're going back into that today, with a closed system, where we're told by scientific techniques what to believe, what to think, and you must parrot experts' opinions all the time, not so much to think for yourselves. With all of these different areas of scientific technique, I include the morality and culture industries etc.; they're all part of it. Educational and so on, they're all indoctrinational and they all teach a form of conformity, a universal... That's what 'university' means, universal belief or code of behavior and understanding, and therefore in practical ethics, etc.

Now, this idea of a synthesis of natural, the state, natural religion applied, nature you might say, for living in a physical world. And religion broke down eventually; it was upset by the Reformation when Protestantism came to the fore and questioned and attacked everything that existed. Very much like later communism came along. And even the idea of... basically the same kind of idea as we know as the

Hegelian dialectic comes into play. It seems to be a common thing, this, in all revolutions, is that you get the thesis, the antithesis, and the synthesis comes out of them. It happens over and over again. And that was the whole doctrine basically of some types of communism and Marxism and Trotskyism, was that the young ones who took over would be more revolutionary than the older ones. You'll find that even in the Old Testament where old Hebrews or their newer Jewish religion that came along, would stone the old prophets basically; that's what they were accused of in the New Testament. So the old revolutionaries were stoned, they were obsolete, and they weren't radical enough for the new; this is a common theme in all revolutions down through the ages.

So the Reformation, you might say, in all its forms of Reformation, attacked separation of the secular and the religious life. Monks were supposed to come out of their monasteries and nuns out of their convents, not giving up the challenge to perfection but to meet it basically in the ordinary affairs of secular life. So in other words, bring that spiritual aspect out of recluse into the open and make it work as an active thing in life itself in the natural world. That was one of the main tenets of the Protestant religion, when it first broke out; it was a protest against legalizing morality, which the medieval system had involved. And it was an assertion of the supremacy of grace over law, that the spiritual aspect would be the vanguard for the changes that had to come.

It also helped destroy the old basis of the social order and political order, of a form of feudalism, which was awfully prevalent too. Not completely, not altogether at the same time across the Western world, but it did succeed to an extent; it caused a revolution. Now, this created naturally a dilemma, and conflicts of how to be governed, and how to govern yourself, and how to survive as societies without all going off into anarchism and do your own thing basically where everything would break down. You find that some of the philosophers came along of course, that are held up today, such as Hobbes, or the Rastian solution which basically decided, claimed that the state should dominate religion and keep it in its place; that's what they came up with basically. And it could tolerate it if it confined itself to a pietism which has no impact on society. That's what's happened today with the secular state. They allow you to have your religion as long as you don't try to dominate the system altogether by your own particular creed and you do charitable works and things like that. That's tolerated today. So that part kind of won out you might say.

The other side of the Hobbes doctrine, you might say, is that men should believe and worship in what the state determines they should believe or worship. I would call this political correctness, the moral guidance by the culture industry, and again a whole host of neuroscientists, psycholinguistics, or neurolinguistics on top of that. All the things that hammer us all the time on how to behave, how to react on certain topics, etc., what the state has determined today is the good and what is now the bad, often completely reversing what used to be good and bad. You can also find that if the spiritual side or a dominant church takes over then you can have conflict again. Because they believe that those at the top, those who are declared to be saints of the time in that particular religion, should rule and dominate all the courts as well, and court decisions, etc. And you end up with a kind of form of stagnancy and a stifling of thought or exploration of thought by such a religion. And they tried it in some countries and it eventually died out because the folk got fed up with it too.

Even in a lot of the puritanical areas of the world and where Puritans ruled they had enough of this indoctrination, heavy, heavy indoctrination where the rules had been preset and carved in stone you might say, and had no leeway for free thought or examination, or even applying to separate different individuals. Yet you will find in the early ideas of Puritanism, again a revolutionary spirit before it became fossilized you might say. If you read some of the writings of the Putney debates – they were really interesting to read at school a long time ago. They went into some of this, how many of the writings and statements of the early Puritans, who really believed they were the revolutionary force of the day, the experimental spirit they called it, and they believed there was more to be learned and more to be revealed all the time by following the Christian ethic, but also they combined it with the Judaic ethic which again is more fixed. So there was a conflict inside of it and eventually the law side of things, the legal side of things won out and it became kind of fossilized.

Early on one of them said, he says, I think it was one of the leaders of the Puritan society... John Robinson it was. I am persuaded, he said to the pilgrims who were departing for the Americas and so on, the Lord hath more yet to break forth out of his holy word, he says, more yet to break forth. So it wasn't a done deal, what was in the Scriptures, there was more to be revealed the more you studied them and you would act upon them through the way that you lived and so on. So they believed that to be a good Christian was always to be working, like the sea and nature itself, things that were always in movement, not stagnant and fixed basically, and they were always pressing forward. Truth had to be sought, and eternally sought. And even when you found a new truth that cast the old one out because it was imperfect, your understanding was imperfect, then you had to adopt the new truth with its new perfections you might say, or understandings which brought it to a better perfection.

You'll find of course in all revolutions that the youth, especially, are prone to adopt these revolutionary ideas either from various philosophers or whoever it happens to be at the time, who are pushing a new way. Because they don't see the gray areas the same way. They haven't lived life for one thing. They haven't had their ups and downs through life and the problems in life. They're also great to recruit for that reason for armies as well, for warfare purposes... Here's the enemy, they're terribly bad people, go off and kill them. And they'll do that without knowing the background of those people that they're going off to kill, and what led up to the fact that they were set off to kill them in the first place. So they'll adopt new movements in the same fashion. They don't become tempered and understanding until they're older and wiser.

But truth initially in the Puritan movement was what you were supposed to constantly dwell upon, the seeking of truth, in life itself, all the understandings of life, and the law of nature, which also combined with what they saw as the law of God, and coming to all these different perfections through truth. It was in religion in fact that the notion of progress to infinite perfection appeared first of all, as I say. In the 17th century, the 18th century and onwards, science kind of took over, that man would be perfected through understanding of man and how man ticked and worked, and science would eventually have a dominant position over society in the social sciences, and the new moralities which would be introduced because of their claims or findings.

For a long time now you'll find that through the education, the standardized educations, authorized educations remember that we have, free thought really is not a prerequisite at all. It's not encouraged, free thought. You get your degrees and so on by going along with the preestablished thinking, ideas and theories more than anything else; you conform. But what are the political implications of these conceptions of change? And it's assumed that the most precious things in a society's life won't stay put. You see, that's one thing that it pushes out there, that change is normal, perpetual change, and that they're bound to grow and develop in a way which can't be foreseen, because of progress through scientific techniques, breakthroughs, etc. That causes an awful lot of... Again, it's the opposite of the Middle Age man where his system was fairly closed, it was very simple, they felt secure, and he didn't have to do too much worrying about anything at all in a spiritual sense; it was all laid out for him.

Problems always arise with followers and leaders. Followers often, long after the leader is dead in fact, will reorganize their belief structure and change it to conform and cause uniformity and force it upon other people too in a particular setting if they can get that power to do so. Then it becomes fossilized and often hated, because it constantly changes not for the good of the general populations. History is replete with this kind of thing if you really look into it.

But you'll find that the assumption that the true democratic experience is comprised of, say, voluntary organizations and religious organizations too with all its beliefs in open discussion and agreement through discussion and so on, and distrust of compulsory organizations and its force. You'll find that really with true free organizations, they have a distrust of compulsory organization, which again, is in conflict with the state. The state wants you to be uniform basically. So the democratic state as it's called today is an analogy of a democratic religious congregation to an extent. And that's all it can ever really be, an analogy of something, an ideal which the state itself will never allow to become reality.

The US came closer to the end product you might say, or part of the end product, this endless product of what Christianity was supposed to be, in that no one particular religion would dominate the state and there'd be a diversity of religions, although they'd have common agreements among certain things to do with religions. But it created a form of freedom and equality endowed within it; you were not supposed to hate someone because they were different from you in a religious or political persuasion.

You'll find that some philosophers, one of them, Thomas Hobbes for instance, had a big impact on many of the youth of his day by what he talked about, about man himself and this restless spirit of man which was always seeking something, never feeling totally secure and anxious, etc. And from that perspective it agreed with the Puritans who also agreed with that part of it. But Hobbes went so far as to say that this was an evil thing, this desire, this restless spirit within him. He of course put a lot of his thoughts down in Leviathan, if you ever read it. You'll find that he was wrong in many things too. He's studying insects, etc., communes of insects... It cannot be applied to humanity. That was a big Masonic thing too. Even later on, even the Royal Society, which is a Masonic institution, you find that their first project – after they established themselves, in the open that is, they already existed prior to that – was to create a glass beehive and study bees, everything in its proper place you might say, all the classes doing the proper thing for the class and so on. So that was a common, common thing.

But you'll find that Hobbes was wrong on so many things too. He thought that this fear of everything, fear of death and poverty and all the other things, which have always been there and more so since the advent of money and those who rule over it and decide what it is, and keep their own power by the use of money over everybody else. He said that the fear which imagination induces, induces him to a restlessness. He thought it was all fear based and fear driven, and the desire of power, after power was something that all men have, which really isn't true at all. The psychopathic types definitely have that in them but most folk are not the psychopathic types. But Thomas Hobbes believed that man couldn't feel safe until he has everything in his hands. He even believed that anarchy and war were the result of this restlessness in every single individual, rather than look upon those who tended to use the crowd, as we call it today, using the crowd. And really, this restless imagination is the only thing infinite about him really. Because he said that man was still selfish and that their sympathies, desires and passions were limited, just like other animals. Therefore he felt that basically you needed a driving force over the general population almost in a totalitarian way, you could say.

So this is a perpetual theme, not just with him but many others down through the ages, much, much earlier than him as well, that man is infinitely bad, all men are infinitely bad. You find that even in the Old Testament with the stories, etc., and many of the old Greek mythologies as well where people can be tempted to do the wrong thing but for their own personal gain. But Hobbes also believed that these fears, especially that of death in itself, which is well used by governments, you're all going to die or get bombed or nuked, we'll have to take all your rights away. He believed that that would be the end of this restless spirit, when all your rights and freedoms are taken away from you, you might say, and given to a Leviathan, this big monster, this system, that you might even say we're in today if you really look at it properly.

Many really good novelists understood this well. You'll find that Dostoevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*, for those who have read it, a quote from it says...

we shall persuade them, the people, says the grand inquisitor, that they will only become free when they renounce their freedom to us and submit to us. And shall we be right or shall we be lying? They will be convinced that we are right, for they will remember the horrors of slavery and confusion to which This freedom brought them.

He goes on to say that,

Freedom, free thought, and science will lead them into such straits and will bring them face to face with such marvels and insoluble mysteries, that some of them, the fierce and rebellious, will destroy themselves, others, rebellious but weak, will destroy one another, while the rest, weak and unhappy, will crawl fawning to our feet and whine to us: "Yes, you were right, you alone perceive His mystery, and we come back to you, save us from ourselves!"

Now, it's really profound, that, because the social scientists at the top, the ones who work for the governments – really above governments, and massive think tanks that have more to say on how you're governed than the actual governments do themselves – have been promoting this idea for a long time, that all of you, all of you are not fit enough to govern your own lives. So under this guise of socialism they're putting through GIRFEC in Scotland, and other names for the same program in other countries, the idea that the state must rule from birth to death and guide the child right through into adulthood and throughout his whole life, and constantly readjust you along the way if you happen to have certain thoughts, or even ask certain questions, too curious perhaps on certain areas, which are now taboo, and you'll be readjusted all the way throughout your life. That is really what the humanists, etc, have brought us to today.

Now, Hobbes was correct in that the new sciences, the understanding of man himself especially, would give more power to powerful institutions and those that sought power over others. Karl Marx also quoted Thomas Hobbes and said, Thomas Hobbes is the father of us all. Because he, again, thought that understanding and using scientific techniques and mathematics and so on, they would divine what human nature was. And by using physics and various other things too they could then control each individual for the perfect state, which would be a rather horrible place to be. If everybody was the same we'd be like clones of each other. And to an extent too that's even encouraged, in the idea of the cloning of humans, into the standardized humans, Huxley's Brave New World idea.

Now, Hobbes too, tried to apply physics, what they thought was a new science, physics, to politics. And many came after him with the same idea, you might say, with their different interpretations of this new science of physics. They held what they thought to be true through the use of mathematics, especially. You can go way back to Plato's time too, he talked about mathematics as well. The Greeks were heavily involved in mathematics and geometry and so on to try to find out the applied or real constant unchanging things in this world where everything else seemed to change. Those things that change, Plato used to call the world of coming into being and then passing away. And through mathematics, as I say, there's always a constant. 2 and 2 is always 4 regardless of how they try to change it in this present time with various kinds of relativism and so on. But things pass away, that was the key to it; most other things pass away and are liable to change. We're born, we grow, we're zestful, youthful and so on, and then you age and things change with you, you break down, and death, you decay.

The Greeks, in some of the schools, Socrates talked about the three different worlds in this world, three existences or systems in this world. One that Plato talked about was the world of knowledge, the second world, because of its very nature couldn't be known, it can only be the object of opinion or belief or seeming, as he called it. You find that later on of course those who were into physics thought they could break down the distinction of objects, but they didn't conceive that the nature of knowledge or science had altered, even when they were doing it initially in the ancient times. Plato thought that knowledge was distinguished from opinion or belief, not in being what we would call true but in being infallible. Infallible is the key. Man's always looking for infallibilities, something that's perfect. And unfortunately that idea of this perfection of infallible, the perfection, the total perfection of man is a scary thing. Because it would mean it would be applied to everyone, eventually, and we would literally be like robots in a sense. There would be no dispute, and remember, through dispute you really have good change at times as well; ideas come from disputing things. And we are full of ideas. Man is supposed to have ideas all the time. It doesn't mean you follow them all, but you look at all the different possibilities, and it also helps to teach you where these possibilities would lead, good or bad.

But what the ancients were talking about was probabilities. They tried to apply mathematics in some esoteric schools to everything in life, right down to Bertrand Russell's day. He talked about the pure logic was mathematics. He really believed in this. You'll find that with Hobbes as well. Hobbes didn't go into mathematics. He saw a book open in Euclid's theorem I think it was, when he was middle-aged and he was so astonished by how this formula was worked out he was like a convert to a new religion and he tried to apply mathematics to everything, right up until he died much, much later in life; a devotee to finding truth through mathematics.

But in the 17th century the early physicists were, they were revolutionary. It's very different from today with definite formats and laws to do with physics, etc. Then there were many paradoxes in physics, and ideas and theories etc. Descartes also talked about that. He was into the senses of man and he said that, they completely delude us about the nature of the natural world around us. Partially it's true. Some of that is true. Your eyes don't see what you're actually... or you don't interpret what you're actually seeing. We do as best as we can through the eyes, through the nerves, etc., and reformulated in the brain like a TV camera to the screen. But often it's clouded by what we want to see, what we're thinking at the time, that doesn't coincide with the thing that we're seeing, can distort it too. And it's very much apparent when you get to the scene of a crime and there's 20 witnesses all with different descriptions of the culprits and the events and so on and so on.

Therefore modern science, they say that our perceptions of the world are imperfect in a sense. Again, they're all into the same old revolutionary idea which began with religion, or expressed itself through religion, into the perfection of all things. And Descartes said that Cartesian first philosophy, this is what he called it, first philosophy, is the indispensable foundation of Cartesian physics. All the philosophies to do with that area must be founded on an absolute truth, an infallible truth, or else's it's false, all later deductions are false. That tends to go along with much of modern physics today.

He believed that Each separate proposition of science must be by itself distinctly apprehended and seen to follow inevitably from a previous proposition itself thus clearly and distinctly comprehended. It takes practice and care to know when we are "conceiving clearly and distinctly," and to learn to know the difference between such conceptions and unclear and indistinct apprehensions is the first essential of a scientific training. But when we do know the difference, we have only to be faithful to it to avoid error. Error arises because it will introduce us to give rise to answers to questions when we have not got the clear and distinct apprehension required.

But modern science, when you look at modern science today for instance, you can see... how completely erroneous this account of it is, and how entirely Descartes failed to understand what he as a physicist was doing. For Descartes' science was closely dependent upon and tied up with philosophy. ...at the time.

But as the new science progressed, it cut loose from philosophy. Philosophy had to be left behind for modern science to come into its own.

For it was in practice found that scientists holding opposed philosophical views could co-operate in scientific discovery. Discoveries in optics were made harmoniously by scientists some of whom held the Cartesian doctrine of the nature of light and some of whom held the Newtonian, and it did not in practice seem to matter. Hence science cut loose from philosophy until gradually the scientist came to regard the philosopher with a kindly and courteous but ineffable pity, and when anyone mentioned metaphysics it recalled a story about a blind man looking in a darkened room for a black cat that wasn't there. So you can see how the so-called sciences have altered and changed as they came along, first from religion and then from philosophy and then to what they call today the supposed true and pure sciences. But it's never ever really been truly pure, even today, to be honest with you. I think you can't... You definitely can't, if you look around you today, see the distinctions of science in a completely different light from politics and political direction, cultural direction, and the way that we're guided to go. They are definitely combined together.

Now another thing that's awfully important is the conception of truthful change. if we say that a proposition of modern science is true, then we no longer mean that it is clear and distinct or that it is self-evident or that it is intellectually satisfying; we mean that the anticipation of experience implied in it are verified in the event. Truth becomes correct prediction, as falsehood is only incorrect prediction. That means that when we get scientific truth by the very method which Descartes announced as the source of error: by going beyond our evidence to a hypothetical assertion which only the future can confirm or reject.

And it's so true, things are held up in science as literally a religious gospel truth, only to be discarded down the road. And many folk, remember, along the way, have got their degrees by following these various hypotheses, etc., and they were pretty well fake at the time. The problem with science too has for a long time been the specialization, you might say, of different areas of it, where they were closed shops. But now there's interdisciplinary forces at work and there is more communication; therefore discoveries in one area can affect another area. So a true scientist will throw out his old ideas, that he held as gospel truths, to bring in something updated according to the new data, or new facts that have been

discovered elsewhere to do with his particular field of investigation. So it doesn't matter how much mathematical equipment they have and all the rest of it, new facts pop up which can discard so much that's gone before and were believed to be true. And that's a true scientist.

Today scientists, again, have unfortunately taken the path of being involved heavily in politics. We find the big organizations that are dealing with global warming, who are so well-funded, they live on grants, remember, scientists; they depend on grants. They smell the wind, where it's going, where the grant money is coming, and they get on board and they become prostitutes for someone else's causes. But they are well benefited for it financially and prestige-wise, that they don't want to admit the truth that they're a bunch of prostitutes. It's so sad to see that but it's true. They cannot be called true scientists when they have literally got on board with a new kind of doctrine, a religious doctrine, done through an idea, someone's idea. Because it's based on humanism, there's too many people, how do we cull them down, etc. etc? That means the state must, and the world state for that must take over more and more responsibilities over the individual. In fact, the individual becomes the enemy. Never forget that, the individual becomes the enemy. You're all guilty of something, say those who decide that they're better than you.

Blake, when he was talking about scientists in fact, said that... Humble to God and haughty to man. And that's been the attitude of the scientists for an awful long time, that he would accept certain things he couldn't know from a creator type situation, a God, he'd accept that could exist, but everything else in the world he was dead on because he was a scientist, you see.

And In spite of his repudiation of certainty and infallibility... You find that Men nowadays say "Modern science teaches us," what "The Church used to teach us." The infallibility doctrine basically. We're taught to obey scientists and believe them, even when they're put out there for political reasons, we parrot what they say.

The layman's attitude to the pronouncements of science is well described in Hilaire Belloc... for those who have read it...

Oh, let us never, never doubt What nobody is sure about!

So This is a revolutionary view of knowledge itself. You can never have complete knowledge on any particular thing. You're only a product of your own time.

Now remember, all this started with religious ideas and metaphysical ideas. And down through history big changes happen but there were stable periods where people at least had an understanding of their place in things and how they related to things in the world; to them it felt a bit more secure in some ways, and a common culture. In the Christian world especially there was a kind of common culture. But that was really upset and went into upheaval during the industrial revolution basically and things changed with the advent of science coming in and experts coming in and all the rest of it. It threw us into a form of chaos, which in themselves too led to big experimentation, experiments like Nazism and Communism and communitarianism and all of these kind of things too, collectivism, that are still on the go yet in some places. They called this, this reconstruction of society, this reordering of society and upheaval, the great adventure.

Out of that came the idea too of democracy and a form of democracy based on old English law, common law. And there are some differences between that and the American law, for sure, to do with democracy but they have the same fundamental view which they took from the Puritans, that the state is only an instrument to serve society. That's how it's been for a long time but it changed over the last 30 years, maybe even since World War II, into a more aggressive all-powerful state unfortunately. So it's supposed to be an instrument to serve society. Today it's run by experts, and they keep telling us that experts run it all, etc., and we should do what the experts say. Community and the values of community really should be free, but the role of the state with its organized force is supposed to serve that freedom and now it's destroying it, or dominating it through the destruction of old values; that's fundamental.

So all great ideas, it's like the road to hell basically is paved with good intentions, end up as institutions that first are lauded and approved and do the right things to the best of their abilities or restrictions, and then they fossilize into institutions which lose touch with the general population. That's really what I'm

driving at. But you find in the States, for instance, there were many people who wrote about this idea of the republican form of democracy and how the people had rights, rights, rights. That was pretty new actually for a country to have it written down what the rights were. In the British version it was more verbal, which can be changed all the time by lawyers and the meanings changed to suit the times too. But in the States they tried to put it down into a form, which would exist and be used for as long as the people could remember it and remember what they were. They were also aware that government tends to lose its revolutionary spirit, and its decency and its goodness, and become narrow in its thinking and more fossilized as it gets older. That's happened too of course.

With all these different philosophers' ideas that combined into the fact that the state, the governments don't believe that man has the ability to govern himself, which is the ideal state of things to be, a form of self-government where you can decide what's right and wrong. You don't come in conflict with other people and make their lives hell, those around you, because of your belief. But you can have differences of opinion and accept that without coming to blows. So the government believes that man will never have a harmonious system and therefore they want to literally bioengineer all of us. And that's what they've been doing for quite some time. They can't ask for volunteers, naturally, because no one would come forward. So it's done in ways that you don't even know it's happening. That's the sad part of it.

It's become more rigid in its view of this particular thing since World War I and II and into the present day, as they blame the masses for all the problems in the world. They never blame the fact of the big entrepreneurs that want the wars and profit from them, and from the psychopaths who helped to organize these wars into being. So it's a rather sad situation that we find ourselves in, that you can have as many philosophers as you want giving new ideas out, or even regurgitating old ideas and updating them for the time, but until the state gets off the back of the people you can't really have any real true freedom of any kind. We're stunted now. We're limited in what we can say, do, think and so on, as they pretend to give certain minorities, approved minorities, rights, that they're really taking the rights away from everybody else at the same time. And that's the important thing to notice, not what they claim that they're doing, but what are they really doing, when everyone is limited in what they can say and do.

There's never been such a monitored society as we have today. Every individual, it doesn't matter who you are, even if you're conforming perfectly to your indoctrination, you're still monitored with your daily

chitchats on your phone and your emails and everything else you do. You've been trained to put up all your information on different sites and that's a good thing. You've been trained that's a good thing, a normal thing to do, and it really has cut all the problems of the totalitarian state into a tiny, tiny fraction; they've got not much left at all. Because in a totalitarian system everyone must be predictable, and they do that by updating your profile, constantly, and eventually you will have knocks on the door when you change your habits and your routines. They want to know why. If they can't find it from you by you volunteering to put things up on your net and saying why, they want to find out why you're changing. What are you thinking about between this time and that time that you used to go to this club or whatever? What are you thinking about now? It could be dangerous, you see. This is what happens in totalitarian states. And today the totalitarian state has the advantage of having incredible, omnipotent powers almost over all of us when it comes to information gathering and spying upon the people. Spying is spying, there's no nice way to put it.

American and English democracy, as it used to be called, if we can call it that, was...

the function of the State is to serve the community and to help to make it a community by removing the disharmonies and corruptions which hinder the common life. But we have to deal with a certain paralysis of will – and that's what happens when the state becomes powerful – which is largely due to men holding on to an antiquated interpretation of freedom. Freedom, as it was always recognized, needs power, to an extent. You need the power to be left alone. But if we think of freedom as merely being let alone, then freedom and power are thought of as opposites, and power as a necessary evil.

In the US...

Roger Williams and his successors had recognized that the State was an instrument of power, and had sought to preserve the freedom of the centres of inspiration and growth by using power for a strictly limited purpose and keeping it in its proper place and at a distance. Power came to be thought of as a necessary but ugly thing, not pertaining to the beautiful free life of the churches and the colleges. In time some of their members came to thank God that they were not as other men are, even these soldiers and politicians. No doubt the soldiers and politicians did their moral dirty work for them but it was dirty work, and its existence was one of those disagreeable facts it is better not to see.

So behind all of this there's always the corruptive forces too, and dirty and nasty forces. Power can't help but have those particular forces. The toleration of society is, what degree of the dirty power are you willing to put up with? That really is what it comes down to. And the answer to all of this came with the Cold War and all the massive debates that went on, between those on both sides of the Cold War, on how to control future societies. And they've been implementing it for an awful long time, this changing of the human, each individual human themselves, to a form of conformity beginning with indoctrination, using the psychological sciences, etc., the training, and also bioengineering through food, water, and probably inoculations too, which definitely affect more than just your immune system with the high sciences that go into them.

So therefore the answer to disharmony in the world is to completely alter humanity itself, to be a good obedient servant. You go back again to Hobbes' idea with the insects living in harmony. Well, insects can't help it because they're genetically programmed; they don't have abstract thought and the choice of moral right or wrong. They don't have that. They have no choice. They're the perfect slave you might say. There are those who work today in the high echelons of society that have the same view of humanity, that that's the society they want to bring in, where you're all completely predictable because you're genetically programmed to be so.

I'm trying to cram a lot of stuff in, really, to something that just came out of the top of my head tonight. But I hope you get some sense out of what I'm saying and understand how this applies to today, how things are becoming, the way that they've become, those involved of course, how they have come along this path to think as they do, the ones who want control over you, and to give you an insight too into the ways that we think. We all do think certain things in common, about certain topics. We have certain drives too, that all of us have, and these also influence our behavior as well and so on.

But there are also those who will not only use your questioning against you, if they can grab it and they can guide you into the correct or the authorized way to think and perceive this thing, but they can also use your own drives against you as well. A very, very perfected technique today with hyper-sexualization through the culture industry and through your training at school even. So you become a collage, you might say, by the time you come through schooling and university, of all the indoctrinations from the different sciences and how they've been brought to affect you. They churn out rather than freethinkers,

they really churn out conformists who think because they're disagreeing about certain things in public, they can disagree, that they're actually freethinkers. They're not freethinkers at all. They have far more in common with each other in their ideas and perceptions and deductions than they'd like to admit. And these are the people you should really start to fear because they have powerful institutions and they definitely think they have the right to do as they wish with humanity... always for the common good, remember, for the good of all, meaning total peace because no one can think for themselves, except the free men at the top, the wild men as Charles Galton Darwin called his own particular class.

So anyway, I hope you get something out of this and from Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:05 pm

EDIT | MOVE | SPLIT | TRASH | SPAM | UNAPPROVE | REPLY [#1902](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on July the 27th, 2014. I hope you're all doing well and not flying into blind panics at all the hyper news. Because we live in a hyper news society; it's part of your training. Constant fear, terror, worry, look to government to protect and defend you, and the cost is only that all your rights are taken away in the process. It works awfully well, doesn't it? And most folk do acquiesce to it and go along with, well what else can they do, we need them to protect us against... And they've got a whole host of countries and bad people that they can bring up to tell you who they're going to defend you against.

But this trick has been used for thousands of years. You wouldn't have an elite class, at all, in anywhere in the world, if early on certain families didn't catch on they could actually become the elite classes. How can you live better than everyone else, who's scratching a living, in any era in fact, how can you live better than anyone else if you're going to bring home the same as everyone else, so many cabbages and lettuces or whatever it happens to be? The way that you live well is to live off of everybody else. And to do so you need a leisure class, you see, and to bring a leisure class in you need slavery to begin with. That's really how it starts. Because people don't voluntarily put themselves into slavery, not until you're trained to do so and then it becomes much easier; you think it's all quite normal, especially when they tell you you're still free.

But in ancient times big, big families, and families had, especially when they were in polygamist societies, they could have big families which were tribes eventually and they could go off conquering and taking over slaves, and the slaves were their wealth. Money comes from counting men, 'mon', you see; you find that in the Middle East. So nothing has really changed except our perceptions and our conditioning on how to perceive things have been changed. We're given our perceptions, you see, every day in fact, through all the newscasts that you get; they give you the conclusions you're supposed to arrive at, you see. And why work on it yourself when some expert has done it for you already? And it's become so easy. It never dawns on most folk to check into any story they possibly hear and find out the real whys and wherefores and who benefits, who gains, etc. Someone always gains out of it. Always.

In fact, I think never, to be honest with you, is ever a war carried out in any way whatsoever for a moral purpose. I don't think so. They might use that once in a while but it's completely non-true. But it will always be used as long as we fall for it. And the average soldier too, like Kissinger said, and Kissinger has said this in one of his own books too in fact and I've mentioned it many times. He said that the average soldier, the soldier is an animal who is used for foreign policy. That's what he said. So that tells you how they think of the people they tell you to become, to protect or defend or go off to war for your country. That's what they really believe you are. He actually said, dumb stupid animals who are used for foreign policy.

And that's the psychopath talking there, you see, and we have been ruled by psychopaths for an awful long time. An awful long time. It's even worse since ancient times when some of the top psychopaths got together, the families, for arranging marriages because they like to arrange wealth transfers basically, amalgamations of families for wealth purposes. They could then have more slaves, cumulatively, etc. etc. and power over others. But eventually they had to always... If nothing happened much except slavery, the slaves would tend to get rather ticked off and maybe rebel, and it would fall apart. So they always had to find wars and skirmishes, or threats of wars to keep it all going. And through these wars the elite families always enrich themselves with more slaves, property, gold, silver, jewels and everything else you can imagine. It's quite interesting that really everything that's tangibly got value, according to those who rule, even today's money system, is technically useless for any other purpose; your emeralds and all the rest of it, and your diamonds and gold. You're better with some good steel or something like that that you can use and make a hinge or something practical and useful. But you see, nothing really is

what it appears to be. And those who are in control of these things decide what things are going to be valuable and those things which are not.

I mentioned last week, I think, I was thinking about society in general, again, and how down through the ages once established religion comes in, which always gets co-opted by the power wealth establishment and then they get a healthy symbiosis going together, which dominates the people and keeps them placid and happy and gives them a reason for the meaning of life and all that and the purpose of things. You find that the purpose of a religion changes into changing you. The whole point of religion really is to make everyone uniform in a certain moral code, in a way of living, in a particular place and people basically. Some are universal religions which take recruits in from all over. All religions have been universal at one time pretty well and some have retreated back into being simply for themselves; they are special, it's their God and they should dominate and so on. Other ones have, especially when they're failing, try to recruit more and more people in altogether to boost their numbers, which also boosts their confidence in their own belief system; the more numbers they get the more the story of whatever it happens to be must be true. That's how simple it is. Because authorized religions are always authorized by those in power. And when they become accepted by those in power they've lost their savor, as it would say in the New Testament, you've lost your revolutionary power when you're accepted by the ruling establishment, the powerful wealthy people, the overlords, etc.

But you find that it's been an ancient plan, always, to change humanity along someone's idea of thinking, or way of thinking, or direction of thinking as to how it should be done, changing the base material into gold you might say. And it's no different now today with the scientific age. In fact, it's accelerated through the scientific age as bioethics come into it, and eugenics come into it, all to do with supposed improvement of humanity, to suit someone's idea of the perfect society. There's no vote given out to the public on this kind of thing, never will be and never has been. It's simply the elite have got together and along with the elite they use academia. Because they're all trying to understand all of you all the time.

That's why the total information network has been ongoing for years, to get everyone's profile, an updated profile daily basically, on every single person, to see if their indoctrination is having a universal effect, to see if we're all changing and complying and updating the PC terms and using them and

discarding the old bad terms, which used to be good terms, etc. etc., to see if it's working. Because it's to do with control. Everything eventually comes down to control. Truths are often used to start things off but they're soon taken over as I say by power establishment elites and the psychopathic type of course, for their own ends. So this is the unfortunate part of simply existing in any particular time or era.

Today it's far more perfected, the art of standardizing people and creating this homogenous people who all believe the same things, and say the same things, and watch the same shows, and watch the same movies, and get updated along with everyone else at the same time with the new terminology that they're giving you to keep repeating to yourself. Because the more you repeat things to yourself the more you start to believe it. George Orwell went through the process with his various vocabulary and doublethink, etc., the ability to hold two opposing views in your head at the same time, without breaking down. It was shown very well even in the movie version of that too, the ability to have those two opposing views. Today if certain topics come up in conversation, your Pavlovian conditioning will set you off from default into complying with what you're supposed to say, as opposed to what you might really think, and you'll even feel guilty about what you really think; it's a very simple technique of creating guilt in people. But you'll say the right thing because your default position will kick in immediately; you've been trained that way.

So what I'm saying is, the sciences are so perfected today. And there's nothing you watch, nonfiction, fiction, or read a novel, that doesn't have all the updates in them. Because these novelists and writers get paid money by the Department of Culture – every country has one, from the government – and they pay to have all these things inserted, as we get updated into the standardized human being. And people will think, well I'm different from everybody else. But you're not really at all. You have all the same basic desires. It wouldn't matter what year you were born in, you have the same basic desires and needs and so on and drives. But you're really... Even those who have been promiscuous don't realize they have been taught to be promiscuous and have a free reign over what they think is their lives. It seems to be lots of choice out there but it's not really lots of choice. Because there's nothing that you can do in life that doesn't have a comeback upon you. For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction; that's a very true saying. And that goes along with everything that happens to be.

But if everyone's being promiscuous at the same time, how does that make you different? Especially when guys like Julian Huxley and Russell and other ones said they would create a society that would do this, and there would be no taboos whatsoever, as long as they didn't have offspring. You see. So it's kind of like someone constantly drinking, drinking, drinking, and what they're drinking wouldn't get past into their bloodstream or their body as a fluid to keep them alive. They're doing something that's a defunct, a defunct ending, if you know what I'm saying.

Academia is so vastly used today to train future leaders and bureaucrats and so on and scientists, who work together towards this common cause of changing all of us. All the anthropological associations, and you have your sociological associations and on and on it goes, psychiatric, psychological, various other institutions all working towards creating the perfect individual. But what do they mean by the perfect individual? Of course in academia they bring in evolution, this strange phenomenon which you would need an awful lot of faith to believe it – because it is a religion. But they bring in evolution, that it's somehow their destiny to train mankind and to alter mankind, physically as well, down the way, to make the perfect human beings for society to have peace, you see, and to be compliant with each other, and compliant to their masters, because they will always give you masters.

Because those at the top believe that they should themselves remain unaffected by all the conditioning and all the genetic tampering that goes on, because they have to steer planet Earth and make decisions, like a wild animal with all of its faculties working. Whereas you will not need that because the State will be rearing you from birth to death and training you, whether you know it or not, and they have been, and they will give you your values and so on, and you won't have to make decisions. They'll give you a choice of maybe five things, all approved to do, and you go and do it. You think you're making your own choice but you're not, you're actually limited to go into those five avenues. And the big boys achieve their goal. Because the state is making all the big decisions for you, you see, so you don't need your own wildness, your own survival capabilities intact. They want to blunt them and make you domesticated.

As they have the big, big plan of course to go into trans-humanism and then bring out new kinds of functioning human beings, which are genetically created from scratch basically, like Brave New World. You can go back into the 30s as I say when they wrote about this stuff, and the world meetings they had through the League of Nations, it ramped it up during World War II because of the war itself, saying, see,

see we can't allow people just to do what they want. Well the people don't do what they want, they do what they're told. And when you get drafted to go off in a war, you go off and fight it or you go to prison; that's your democratic choice, right. So you find that people really are given no choice at all to do things; there's always a repercussion if you say no to the demand that governments make upon you. And you must also believe in the reasons for the wars, like World War II, that you're given and you must also believe all the standardized versions that come out immediately afterwards. It's the same with everything else that happens in the world, the 9/11 event and so on, you must believe the authorized versions or you're a kook, they say.

So we live in a world of mass manipulation. Just going through all the talks I've given on Bernays, the so-called father of marketing, how to make people buy anything at all, from toothpaste to cars to whatever, or even to get women to smoke or drink beer, etc., in bars. He's the father of it supposedly because he knew through mass persuasion, the right kind of persuasion, supposedly using Freudian psychology, how to get to the basic instincts and hyper-sensitize them and hyper-drive them, into making them buy certain things that were going to make you happy. And that's still used today in advertising; they sell you dreams and fantasy. They tell you nothing basically about the quality of the product or even how long the transmission is going to last in a car, or guaranteed, etc. You're sold the fantasy. Everything else out there on television is the same thing, you're getting sold fantasy, including the news by the way.

Going back to the 40s, 50s and 60s you have no idea how many world meetings they had and many of them were held especially in the United States. They had the big tax base. They weren't hurt so much at the time with the cost of World War II, where other countries were totally in the hole, to the banks of course who profited from the wars. You find that they were concerned about the future, too many people, overpopulation, lack of resources, food, etc. So the 60s were an immense time for governments and departments to merge completely with academia in the various social sciences, and psychological sciences, on how to handle people, how to manipulate them even more, to make them the perfect citizens, as perfect as could be, good taxpayers who would go home and watch their TVs at night and do what they were told to do basically. And when it came to war they'd join up immediately and do what they're told and go off and get killed. And the rest of course would be left to pay off the debts incurred during the wars.

So this is the perfect system they wanted to bring in. That's when they got into schooling in a very big way of course, was to rear them from childhood in the schools – using the techniques worked out by Bertrand Russell in the 1930s through experimental schools – so that the parent would simply be the caretaker, the economic provider of the child while the state, and also with the use of the media and entertainment, would give the new values to the children. And that was very successfully carried out too. So academia is really up there in all of this. And I've always found that birds of a feather fly together. You find that the psychopathic types can certainly work together. It's not true that they cannot. They can work together very well on a certain level, if they're getting their personal needs and interests met, and their craving for power and status and approval etc. is all being met.

They can work together in combinations, or international corporations; they can do very little actual work as such but they're figureheads to an extent. They're very glib, they're likable and presentable, and they can put things across in a way that they know the people will accept it and follow it too. So don't ever think that psychopaths don't get up there. They really do get up there, into politics, and into the heads of big cutthroat organizations on Wall Street, places like that. They thrive in those places where they can stab each other as they claw their way up to the top. Once at the top, they're approached by even higher psychopaths, who formed their clubs and say, if you want to go any higher or even continue to exist, do what we tell you or you won't be around for very long. And they get the message loud and clear and they can conform and comply, etc.

Other ones work in academia and various sciences, all to do with repeating experiments on animals, and then on humans of course, in the psychological areas, to see how we behave, how they can change behavior and so on and so on. A lot of that goes on and yet you know nothing about it. You're constantly being experimented upon. The CIA of course is a big part of this, believe it or not. What I'm trying to tell you is, nothing that's out there is really what it's there for, what you've been trained to believe it's there for, including the CIA. The CIA when they were doing the MK Ultra, and other allied programs at the same time, they hired thousands and thousands of prostitutes, over many years, 20, 25, 30 years, and trained them to an extent, to give certain drugs and test drugs out on Johns that they'd bring home to their paid-for apartments, paid for by the taxpayers of America; and they were studied under cameras with the effects of the drugs and so on. But they also wanted to see if the hypersexualization of the younger generations, over that long span, was having a different effect too, and of course they were intensely interested in seeing that it was all working awfully well.

So we're constantly being experimented upon. You are even if you think you're not. On the Internet you certainly are with the memes and themes that are put out there for you to follow. The nudges you get constantly, when you look up some news article, oh others also looked at this. You're being guided and guided and guided to read things which will leave a conclusion in your mind about a particular topic, or topics, all the time. This is a big, big thing today on your ongoing training. I used to wonder what they meant in the old communist and socialist organizations in Britain when they talked about 'lifelong training'. And this is what they meant. For your entire life you will constantly be retrained, upgraded and upgraded, with new thoughts, new opinions, as you discard the old opinions and you're given the new PC ones that your masters have decreed are the ones for you today. It's quite fascinating when you stop and think about it all.

But to show you how academia and the psychopathic types got into it, and remember, psychopaths have different traits. Some of them are awfully, awfully likable. That's how they get through life, people never suspect them of having psychopathic traits at all. And it isn't until long after things are over they look back and say, God that person manipulated me so darned easy, because they were so charming, or whatever it happened to be. The same with gurus as well. Gurus can do the same thing, they can see the weaknesses in everybody, immediately, and exploit it for their own ends. Well, the psychopath is a master at that. They can be well-known people in public or on television and so on and so on.

Anyway, getting back to one example, and this is from a book; I've mentioned this book some years back. It was written in the 1960s, I think '68 it was, by Roderick Gorney M.D.. He was into psychology, psychiatry, etc. etc. He said that in the writing of his book, the words of his old mentor came back to him where he said that the M.D. is the true psychiatrist because the M.D. sees the general population more so than the psychiatrist, where patients are sent to him, more select patients, but the M.D. practices this form in his office as well, but he's trying to do it through drugs... altering behavior, not just helping to allay illnesses. I don't say cure illnesses because allopathic medicine is not in the business of curing an illness; they want to treat symptoms for as long as you live, because it's more profitable that way; that's why it was set up this way in fact. But the GP also is able to give out psychiatric drugs today, and tranquilizers and things too, which some do with rapidity and they're rather copious in their doses too.

But the fact is, they enjoy experimenting. This little power that they feel that they have, they take for granted now and they love to experiment on the general public. They feel a sense of power when they can change the behavior in someone. And never forget that. It's so far removed from the old days of the Hippocratic Oath you can never get back to it in fact, and very few folk, especially the doctors, ever read the Hippocratic Oath and what it talks about. Do no harm is one of the prime motifs of it basically, the mottos, do no harm, and so on. And plus, confidentiality of patients. At that time a doctor was like a priest to his patient, whatever happened there was totally secret between the patient and the doctor. Today that's out the window, with everything's on the computer, the doctors put it up, especially in nationalized health countries, and all the person's data is added to all their other data so that the government can know all about you.

Now, this Roderick Gorney that wrote this book that's called The Human Agenda, he said...

This is the most marvelous moment of man to be alive. (Alan: You see, and it is for these kind because it's exciting opportunities for the psychopathic types. He says...) Neither blindness nor optimism underlies this judgment. For the first time in our 2 million or so more years we have the possibility of enough to go around. (Alan: That was a big thing in the 60s they were saying, Oh there really is enough to go around at the moment, but... Then they get into the 'buts', you see, and I'll get into the 'buts' later. That's how you get an audience around you, you tell them what they want to hear, don't you, the same with these authors, there's enough to go around.)

Although destitution still torments us, scarcity could be replaced at last by abundance as the central condition of human life. (Alan: That sounds wonderful. Wouldn't you want to go and hear a guy like that? Lots of folk would, you see. These are the groupie types that run from guru to the next guru, you see. He says...)

The new condition promises more than a sufficiency of things, although we may shortsightedly reject the opportunity for the first time, the future promises that all human beings may look forward to a fully human life, the right to explore, to be and to become potentially whatever they desire. (Alan: Sounds

wonderful doesn't it? That's how these guys catch you, at the beginning, to make sure that you'll follow them; they give you what you want to hear... Santa Claus has come to town, you see. He says...)

Yet everywhere there is spreading fear that man cannot survive the byproducts of abundance. I believe that this blight of hope springs from two seemingly contradictory causes, (Alan: Number one is...) concerned that we do not have the material resources or cooperativeness to neutralize in time such hazards as war, overpopulation, poverty, pollution and injustice, (Alan: Number two...) concern that we do have these capabilities and will use them and therefore will soon find ourselves living in a world in which our preferences, plans and goals which grow out of scarcity, in effect our values, will have become obsolete.

(Alan: He then goes on to say things which others have said before him...) Whereas we are conscious of our fear of annihilation, most of us as yet are unconscious of our fear that we may survive. This anxiety I believe to be the major obstacle to resolution of the threats that imperil us. Powerful people among us are so terrorized unconsciously at finding themselves cast adrift in paradise without a map, without the guiding star of scarcity, to tell them what is right or wrong, good or bad, worthwhile or worth doing basically. That they again unconsciously would prefer extinction. Dedicated to preserving yesterday they are tempted to wipe out the experiment of man and throw away the victory that belongs to us all.

Then he goes on long rambles about his belief in evolution and where man's need comes from, from scarcity in itself, etc. He doesn't go into the fact that too much of anything can have a similar neurotic effect as well. And we see that definitely in ruling families who have interbred so much, as well, they want more and more power, they're terrified of losing it, and terrified of losing the chamber maids that, you know, clean their bum after going to the toilet, things like that. So he omits so much that means so much to know. It's by omission that they guide you along a path so that you will agree with him, himself, the author. Because after his beginning of this, enough to go around, blah-blah-blah, he will go into eugenics, depopulation, and the culling off of the wrong kinds of people and that kind of thing. It always comes down to who should survive, doesn't it? Doesn't it always? And then they'd have this wonderful utopia, of the right kind of people that should be allowed to survive. That was the same idea as socialism. I've mentioned before and I've played it on the air from an old, old movie reel, of George Bernard Shaw, cofounder of the Fabian Society, for socialism, which was a great pal of the Communists actually; in fact,

they even said they had a direct link to the desk at the Kremlin. But Shaw said that, when we are in charge, when WE become fully in charge YOU will all come to US and you will ask us, as to why WE should keep YOU alive. You're a cog in the machine in other words, for the greater good of all, etc. etc.

So he goes on to talk about man's adaptation, like the Darwinian theories of adaptation to situations for survival purposes. And we certainly do have that ability to adapt. But knowing this too and knowing the different processes or dynamics that go into making adaptation occur, remember these guys can manipulate you into adapting to anything. Hollywood knows that awfully well with its comedies; that's how they get you to accept things which used to be awfully repugnant in the past, and now you'll sit and laugh at them, as they've intended you to. They can change the way you look at things and respond to things and so on. If they can do it with basic sexual things they can do it with anything that comes along the pipe, believe you me.

Anyway, remember that nothing comes out of the mouths of psychiatrists and psychologists, especially when they belong to big organizations... And even though it tells you the different institutions he belongs to and so on, it doesn't tell you in this book of any governmental work that he is also involved in. And I guarantee you, he will definitely be involved in various organizations of government. Because government's got the biggest, biggest stake in finding out how to manipulate the peoples, en masse, to create the standardized human and to get us to accept things that perhaps we shouldn't accept at all.

In the section called Eugenics he says...

The more conservative in terms of current values is called "negative eugenics." It involves trying just to prevent defective conceptions. (Alan: Now that's what it was supposed to be, but there's a much bigger goal behind it all, as you know, abortion is abortion, and now it's simply in the way, it's a nuisance. It's the product of an act, generally that someone agreed to participate in, and now they treat it like a disease, like pregnancy is a disease because the big boys don't want you to have so many children, or in fact, any at all, according to certain classes. But it says here that...) It involves trying just to prevent defective conceptions. This can be done at present by persuading those who have a high likelihood of transmitting

genetic defect on to their children not to reproduce. But that is difficult. A few years ago I consulted with a young mother who had watched her first child die slowly at the age of two from a genetic brain disease called amaurotic idiocy. The chance of another child sharing the same fate was estimated by a geneticist at one in four. After much conflict she decided to reject his counsel against having another child. She went all through the pregnancy and the first year and a half of the new child's life and dreaded that he too would begin to become ill when nearing two years of age. But she was lucky, he did not and all is well at the age of six, which means he does not have the dreaded defect. However, the chance of his being an unaffected carrier of the trait is 67%.

See, everything is justified now by percentages. Do you know there's whole areas of the sciences, of learning how, to do with creating percentages, to skew results? It's just astonishing, especially in advertising. They do studies and studies and studies, government does it all the time too, where by the use of carefully selected studies they can really skew the results and give you certain percentages, which can sound phenomenal. For instance, they can say 50% of those asked this question responded no and 50% responded yes. But what they might not have told you is that the study was based on two people who lived in the deep south of the US, something like that. This is how it's done. It's all conology, everything is when an agenda is behind it all. The same with percentages to do with defective children. Remember, under this guise today that medicine is pushed up to be a total authority over all of you... That's part of the reason, by the way... It's not just the big greed of the insurance companies that are getting the money for Obamacare. That's one of the main reasons, to be a totally socialized country dominated with governmental departments and so on, healthcare is one of them. Because healthcare is mainly to do with the eliminating of inferior types before they get born. That's part of it. The second part of it too is mandatory inoculations, most of which are not there for the reasons they tell you that they're there for. We didn't have all these multiple cancers before they gave you the polio shot, for instance; but that's another story.

Anyway, he talks about different cases, etc. to do with not just aborting the children but sterilizing the ones who carry the particular genes that MAY or may not cause that problem, you see, down the road, to the offspring. And he says here that...

Defects can be transmitted by both sperm and egg. If the defect is from the father he can avoid passing it on by not fertilizing his wife himself. (Alan: So he is advocating surrogates.) Today the couple may still have a child by means of therapeutic insemination (Alan: ...therapeutic insemination, like therapy, eh. [Alan chuckles.] How often do you go in for therapy for insemination, eh? Oh, ten times a week. But anyway...) performed by a doctor using sperm from a donor. As yet, however, there are no reports of human offspring being reproduced by the reverse procedure of therapeutic inactivation of a donor egg, although the technique has proved successful in other mammals. (Alan: Well, they've done it since this book was written, of course, as you well know.)

Negative Eugenics

Negative eugenics could now be practiced with a minimum restriction of freedom by uniformly ruling out sperm donors with a history of genetic defect. It is likely that the community will step in to the area of genetic regulation by establishing required procedures at least for therapeutic insemination to protect parents and children produced by this technique. But eventually computerized techniques could give a complete record of each marriage license applicant's genetic code. (Alan: And they most certainly, folks, they most certainly will. And it will be on your health card too.)

Then, depending on this genetic load, he could be counseled or coerced to reproduce only through therapeutic means. (Alan: Now, it's said so glibly and simply here, but remember, everything he is saying would be another... which is fantastic for lawyers because the law industry is a great industry for folk who want to get... Lots of psychopaths go into law, believe you me. And it's not just chasing ambulances, mind you the psychopath gets someone else to chase it for him. But you'll find that all these things require new levels of law and lawyers that specialize in this area; it's always a booming business for all changes, all changes that come along. So they love this idea of evolution and societal evolution because they always get more and more business and more jobs for themselves. So he says here that...) Then, depending on this genetic load, he could be counseled or coerced to reproduce only through therapeutic means.

The more radical method of genetic intervention is called “positive eugenics.” (Alan: That’s more radical but it’s called ‘positive,’ you see.) This is a more ambitious and controversial proposal championed, amongst others, by the late Herman Muller, (Alan: ...he was at the United Nations.) who said,

for any group of people who have a rational attitude towards matters of reproduction, and who also have a genuine sense of their own responsibility to the next and subsequent generations, (Alan: ...and that’s a very telling part, you’ve got a responsibility, eh...) the means exist right now of achieving a much greater, speedier and more significant genetic improvement of the population, by the use of a selection, that could be effected by the most sophisticated methods of treatment of the genetic material that might be available in the 21st century.

(Alan: Well, we’re in it and all this stuff is coming to pass. By the way, this is the century of change, isn’t it, where all these hopes and dreams and projects have to be done. That’s why they call it the century of change.)

He proposes by selective breeding not only to eliminate the defects we encounter now by reducing the present genetic load, but also to increase the number of people with “superior” qualities. One way to accomplish this would be to establish sperm (and eventually egg) banks in which the reproductive cells of individuals with exceptional health, intelligence or a special talent could be preserved. (Alan: They actually have those already by the way, very secret ones.) These could then be used by people who want to produce children with better endowment that would result from their own genes. Some have objected that people would not willingly agree to substitute the sex cells and characteristics of others for their own.

Muller rejects that and he says that, “the stultifying assumption that people would have to be forced rather than inspired to engage in any effective kind of genetic betterment.” He points out that (Alan: ... and this is what Muller said...)

if the opportunity of the germinal choice were opened, a gradually increasing number of seemingly “normal” couples, in addition to a large proportion of those afflicted with seminal inadequacy or obvious genetic defect, would elect to use this means of having at least a part of their family. Moreover, as the saying goes, “nothing succeeds like success”, and the obvious successes achieved by this method would within a generation win it still more adherents. It would constitute a major extension of human freedom in a quite new direction.

Now, why was Muller so confident this could be done? and this persuasive technique could be used and successfully? Well, I’ve already given talks in the past, if you go into cuttingthroughthematrix.com website and go through the archives section. I’ve given talks in the past, lots of them, about Bernays, for instance; he was only one big player in all of this. But his speciality was how to motivate people to do things that they normally would not do, how to make them want to do things that they normally would not do. He talked about the creation of consent, and the manufacturing of consent, in the population. They can, eventually, with the proper techniques, psychological persuasion and repetition, persuade the people to actually go along with something that in their better judgment without all the bombastic persuasion they would not go along at all. So the techniques are so perfected today; he knew it could be done. Definitely. And so you get the people to cooperate and go along with it. They have whole chapters in this book too about getting people to cooperate for their own betterment for survival capabilities. Oh, we’re all in it together... All the usual story, we’re all in it together... And here’s your social responsibility to the greater good, the greater whole, etc.

So this author then goes on about appearing to understand your hesitation to swallow all of this, and he says...

But naturally such a program poses a potential threat to our values more fundamentally than does negative eugenics. It opens the door to the frightening abuses of compulsion outlined in Aldous Huxley’s *Brave New World*, such as the creation of special classes best fitted to be servants to the others who are rulers. With good reason we might fear the consequences of such a system conducted according to the mad assumption of racists.

And there is the very serious problem of determining which human qualities are desirable, especially for future generations who will live in profoundly different circumstances.

But these sobering considerations will not prevent the introduction of both negative and positive eugenic measures, as both knowledge of techniques and the general demand for genetic improvement increase. In fact, at least in regard to negative eugenics the process is already underway.

In 1965, two thousand Danes were compulsorily sterilized under laws which make that the price for mentally retarded individuals and certain criminals and psychotics to live in the general community. (Alan: He doesn't touch on Hitler or anything like that, you know. It's interesting. Because that gave eugenics a bad name; it went into the closet for a little while.)

It is noteworthy that in a country of four and a half million people, this is four times the number similarly sterilized in the United States during the same interval. (Alan: And that was done mainly by the big boys who created Cold Spring Harbor laboratories in the US and they were funded by the Rockefeller foundation. Amazing the influence the Rockefellers have had in everything to do with the US policy, foreign policy, wars and everything else.) I am not recommending that we increase our use of sterilization, but that we increase our awareness of the implications for values of both genetic defect and measures for its control now characteristic of smaller countries. Included in such considerations should be the fact that compulsory sterilization is not effective because it only involves those showing the defect. (Alan: ...people who are born and the symptoms are obvious.) For every defective person detected there are 100 carriers who pass for "normal" and pass on the defective genes.

Well, in other words he's wanting to go to the carriers and kill off the carriers even if they are normal in every respect. That's what he wants, you see. But he wants you to be persuaded to come along to their reasoning and go along voluntarily and get it done, you see. This is the whole thing, the creation of

consent, you see. And all these big thing thinks out there working for governments, all these big foundations that run them all, private foundations, which you never elect, all talk about the same things, in the same terms by the way, the creation and the manufacturing of consent. You'll want to do these things, we can persuade you to want to do these things. You see. So they want to go after those who are carrying the particular genes, you see. And by the way, as I say, you already see that, that they're giving... Especially in the States, maybe in Britain too, they're telling parents, before the children are born, this child may be prone to allergies. So all the way down to allergies is becoming regarded as a disease... an allergy, which may or may not appear in the child. So it's a good enough reason to sterilize them? Then sterilize the parent as well because they carry that same gene? They say it so happily and glibly, these psychopaths, don't they? But anyway it says here...

Here we should note that the ancient dread and loathing of mental illness allows its victims to be compulsorily sterilized in the hope of reducing their undesirable traits, even though the genetic nature of such conditions is often dubious. But there is as yet no comparable enthusiasm for compulsory sterilization of suffers from severe inherited physical illness, although its genetic basis is certain. We tend to respond nowadays at least to disease of the body with sympathy instead of irrational fear and hate.

In England, active discussion is going on over an original, if unconventional, project which might be expected to adapt their society to the future with the usual British attention to tradition. It has been proposed that Parliament enact an "aristogenics" bill which would grant to the aristocracy of blood and mind certain eugenical privileges. According to a recent provocative account:

The members of the House of Lords would under this scheme be allowed polygamist marriages, while knights would be asked to provide semen to a bank of superior genotypes. Women (married women, for the time being) will presumably be urged to use the bank by drawing freely on the account of their choice. (Alan: This was back in the '60s. It's going on all the time, this stuff.)

To the above measures will soon be added means for selecting sex cells more precisely. For example, it may be possible to create a special vaginal diaphragm which would be capable of filtering out those

sperm that bear certain damaged chromosomes or even genes. While such negative eugenic use should create little stir, use of a similar diaphragm which would allow parents to screen sperm so as to determine the sex of the child could lead to problems if it resulted in numerical imbalance. For example, although it is difficult to find published corroboration, several independent authorities have told me (Alan: ...the writer...) that just such a situation exists in one small nation. (Alan: Actually, they have a big one in China today.) They claim that largely as the result of several wars, the male population of reproductive age is several times smaller than that of the female, that as a consequence women have been forced into desperate and often fruitless competition for men, while men have become an immature, arrogant, and indolent minority that insists upon being supported by women. Should these circumstances and conclusions be verified, it would seem that marked inequality in numbers of men and women has already played a critical role in inducing drastic social changes in at least one country. (Alan: He doesn't mention which one it is or even if it's true.)

All these techniques that depend upon selection are made potentially more powerful by the new method for preserving and storing sex cells mentioned earlier. But modern genetics is moving far beyond these obvious primitive measures.

(Alan: Then he goes into something called...)

"Neo-Eugenics."

Gradually the chemistry of nucleic acid is being mastered, giving us control over the substance of which genes are made and the code in which their messages are written. Within the next few decades, methods will likely be worked out for using computers in conjunction with biochemical data so that the three-dimensional arrangement of the chemical groups making up genes, enzymes, and other proteins will be understood. Then it should be possible to find out how their structure determines their function. (Alan: Well that's all been done, by the way, since then. He knew all this because he sat in on think tanks and workgroups, and I've no doubt government-sponsored groups too, given these tasks that they had to figure out.)

The first benefits are likely to be techniques for synthesizing artificial vitamins, hormones, and antibodies, and even for creating artificial photosynthesis so that an expanding population may have a food supply independent of living plant cells. (Alan: Well what they're actually doing today, as you know, they're trying to force you to believe, again through persuasion and consensus building and so on, that crickets and bugs are good to eat. That's the cheapest way to get you to do it, you see.)

Eventually the chemist and computers will succeed in transplanting genes, or even creating artificial genes and enzyme systems to repair or replace damaged natural ones in human reproductive cells. Techniques are already available by which the proper substance, once it is available, could be inserted into the sperm or egg to prevent a genetic defect. (Alan: Well they're already moving genes, as we well know, in sperm and in the ovum and replacing them with other ones too. And they have done lots of experimentations, unbeknownst to the people who go for the treatment, because they follow up the children and their progress throughout life to see if those particular gene substitutions have worked. The parents don't know.) Eventually, it should be possible by these means to eliminate all genetic defects, including serious conditions such as hemophilia (Alan: See, they always give you the terrible things first...) (excessive tendency to bleed) or albinism (total lack of skin pigment). (Alan: Actually, as you well know, I'm sure through various articles that have come out too, that the government is wanting the perfect citizen, the perfect nature, a compliant person, placid, compliant, very trainable, and obedient. That's really what they're after.) As these words are written, news reaches me that Dr. Elena Otto Lenghi-Nightingale has succeeded in making the first successful gene conversion in mammals. She has caused the pigment lacking cells of albino mice to produce melanin pigment by injecting the DNA from a strain of black mice. No sooner is this sentence completed than word comes that Dr. H Gobind Khorana has created the first artificial gene from simple organic chemicals, (Alan: And you think they're just working on that today, you know, the artificial gene, synthetic gene.) Dr. James Danielli of the State University of New York at Buffalo reports the "first artificial synthesis" of a living cell, and 20 scientists are meeting at Ames Research Center to discuss the proposal of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration to seed the planet Mars with artificially created life forms!

There is also the possibility of producing beneficial, hereditarily transmissible changes. The appendix might be eliminated, or tissues strengthened to prevent hernias or intervertebral disc disease. (Alan: See, in other words, all this is going to be done for your own good. I'll tell you something, in history, NOTHING has ever been done for the good of the people. Nothing, folks. And when something devious, when they

want to build consensus and have you give your consent to it, believe you me, it's nefarious, it's nasty, and they have bad things in mind, believe you me.) Perhaps it would be good to grow extra sets of teeth or more hair, or to arrange different rhythms for the heartbeat, sleep-wake, and the menstrual cycles. Intelligence, artistic ability, or cooperativeness might be increased. (Alan: Now, if they gave these abilities to the general population, even increasing intelligence, increasing... And by the way, you cannot really use your intelligence if you're weak or sick, which we're all getting today because we're getting poisoned all the time. See, that's what they really want to do to you all, is poison you and make you sterile. That's working awfully well, if you look at the sperm counts of the male Western youngster today; it's plummeted way, way down there. So they don't plan to make you all happy. It'd be harder to control you, you see, if your intelligence was up there, you felt physically healthy, well and the whole bit, and unstoppable. It would be much, much harder to stop you from actually having your way, as opposed to having them have their way.)

Or, since the characteristics of every body cell are maintained by its genes throughout its life, eventually it should be possible to change the genetic constitution of a fully-grown individual. No longer would the phrase "it's constitutional" be the signal for despair, for our constitutions would be easier to amend than the by-laws of a Kiwanis Club. An appropriate substance might be introduced to cure any genetic defect present, or to modify any normal characteristics, such as those mentioned above. (Alan: Now since the guys who are behind this, who worked with this, are the big pharmaceutical companies, the AMA and so on, they do not want anything cured, folks. Always remember the truth of it. Because the whole system of Western medicine is for high profit and treatment of symptoms for life. That's a lot of profit. And they ain't going to put themselves out of business, believe you me, because they like you.)

Or, for another example, someday a colorblind adult might be treated so that he could perceive color normally. Perhaps a society which is supersensitive about color, and which has learned to welcome this improvement as well as the darkening of an albino, will have learned by then to be equally accepting if a normally light person should decide to darken his skin, or vice versa. (Alan: Well, we saw that with Michael Jackson.)

As our control over gene structure expands, more remote possibilities are raised. We cannot afford, as some have, to scoff at the likelihood of new techniques of gene tampering being used. For as Roland D

Hotchkiss of Rockefeller Institute writes: (Alan: We can trust this guy, right?)

The pathway will, like that leading to all man's enterprises and mischief, be built from a combination of altruism (Alan: [Alan laughing.]), private profit and ignorance In a country where, during every waking moment, one is being told to acquire and enjoy the products of industrial ingenuity, we can well expect that one will be told he owes it to himself to improve his own genes, as well as his neighbor's. (Alan: And you can see the ads now... oh, you owe it to yourself, go on, do it, just do it.)

All cells retain in their genes that code for the individual's entire development, from the fertilized egg through all of the differentiation into eye, skin, bone, brain, and so on. So if one could restore to an adult body cell the embryonic non-specialization possessed by its fertilized egg ancestor, it would then be possible for it to develop into an identical copy of any adult cell, tissue, organ, organ system, or body.

(Alan: Then he goes into an interesting topic. It's called...)

Hermaphroditism

During embryonic life, each baby normally has the rudiments of the sex organ of both sexes. (Alan: That's when you're really, really tiny, tiny in the womb.) One set ordinarily is suppressed in favor of the other and appears in the adult as a small vestige of an undeveloped potentiality. It might be possible, perhaps by modifying genes, to cause those cells in an adult to return to their infantile power, resuming and completing the arrested development. Or maybe it would be easier to arrange that both male and female organs develop in the embryo in the first place. But in either case, the result would be a person who produced both sperm and eggs, a hermaphrodite.

Recent studies of the currently unfortunate group known as “intersexes” have shown that various degrees of hermaphroditism occur spontaneously. Although none is ever capable of producing both sperm and egg, there may be such well-developed fragments of both testes and ovaries, and the other external and internal organs, as to make determination of sex doubtful or even completely erroneous. A child thought to be, and raised as, an ordinary girl may unexpectedly develop at puberty the deep voice, facial hair, and body contours of the male, or vice versa. And a while ago a newscast contained an item about a Canadian researcher who claimed that genetic controls now being developed could lead to the possibility of deliberately creating adult human beings who would have simultaneously the fully functional sexual organs of both male and female.

Now, why would they be interested in doing all of this, eh? I’ve mentioned this before, folks, actually, that’s an ancient goal, actually, even in esoteric groups. In fact, even if you go into... they talk about Gods and so on. You’ll find that Brahma, you know, created all the rest out of himself. You’ll find the same thing happened if you think about Jehovah, because Jehovah created Adam, but at first it says in Genesis one that he created man and woman, both he created them. Both man and woman. But then there was nobody to till the soil, so it’s giving you a little hint that there is another class getting born here, so he creates Adam. And then from Adam’s compartment – and in Hebrew it says compartment, not rib – he takes out the compartment and makes Eve. So male and female came from one, but in his same image he made them. You see. So you get little hints at it there too. Plato goes into it as well, talking about old mythologies as well, where when the gods walked on Mount Olympus, when they came towards you they were men, when they passed you, from the back, they looked like women. And things like that. You see. You find the same thing too with Ra, who inseminated himself, as well, and created the goddess. And so on and so on and so on. It’s similar stories.

But the esoteric talks go into the perfection of man himself, the balancing of the two hemispheres of the brain, the male and the female. But they’re not really male and female at all. One is just to do with pure logic, and no one is pure logic, and the other one is to do with the emotional parts, which also make you human in other words. So both of them together technically complete you, both, but it’s not male nor female as they try to make out. Amongst certain circles that tried to use it for their own programs. But he goes on talking about all these different developments too.

By the way, it's amazing how fast this time has just rushed through because I didn't know what I was going to talk about, as usual, tonight. But I was just thinking about the program put out by NASA a while back and they talked about how it might be very difficult to send humans off into space because by the time you got somewhere you'd all either be dead or you'd have to keep retraining new generations, on the long, long voyages, to their destinations. They talked about even having ovum and sperm literally in banks on board ship which would get put together by robotic means and computers towards the end, so they'd get born and raised and then tutored by computers before they had landed, etc. But another thought too, to stop all conflict, mating conflict on board ship, was to create hermaphrodites, you see. So hermaphrodites wouldn't be in as much competition, you see. How can you compete with yourself? You see, go, you know, yourself. But the thing is, these folk could actually do that.

So really there are so many things on the go I've talked about for years but I can't go into them now because it would take weeks to go through some of the topics in fact, to give you the histories behind them and the reasons and so on behind it all. But what I'm trying to tell you is that all these things that I'm talking about ARE IN PLAY TODAY. This was written in the 1960s, this book, The Human Agenda. And the agenda was not put together by ordinary people. It's those in academia who have been pulled aside out of academia and raised up to higher standards and levels in private organizations, to deal with running the future. And we're here.

This is the future, the future is here, you see. It's all in play, but they have not finished with us yet. But whenever they come out to say, we want to help you and eliminate disease... Forget it. They have given us so much disease, since they gave us inoculations, that it's unbelievable. And now they give you GMO food, which is poisonous in itself, and they give you the food soaked in pesticide for God's sake, deadly pesticides. So they're not here to help you whatsoever. And these are the same big foundations that own the big international corporations and the big Pharma industries that decide what kind of medicine you're going to get, and what kind of teaching and education the doctors are going to be taught in their universities too. But it's never for the good of the general public, believe you me. If it was for the good of the public eventually they'd put themselves out of business by curing us all of all these awful diseases. And there's just too much profit in disease, you see. It's a control factor.

The whole point of creating an interdependent world goes down to the individual, not just nations or areas of the world. It means you must be totally DEPENDENT for everything you need to survive, on forces and others outside of yourself. That's why eventually you won't be allowed to grow your own food and so on and so on. That's why you can't opt out and say I've got my shack, leave me alone. No, you've got to earn money to pay taxes or they kick you out of that shack you've got. Things like that. You're given no choice at all, and they call this system democracy.

So think for yourselves, people, and think why things are really happening. Don't get caught up in the emotional rush. When you're being led down the garden path by fear and emotional rush, by a preacher or whatever it happens to be, fast talking, fast talking, hype, hype, hype, you are being manipulated, for profit or for something. Believe you me.

Get some stillness within you. Think for yourself. Because that's what survival is all about. Your survival depends on you. And if you have no mind left to survive with, forget it, it's over. If it's full of erroneous ideas and conclusions, it's over already. Think for yourself. That's the greatest enemy that this whole system has.

Remember, what I'm reading tonight comes out of what's called 'organization' and then inter-studies cooperations of sciences, all organized, you see. And they want an organized system, an organized, standardized society. Their enemy is the individual, who can see this and say, hey, the king has no clothes. Do you realize we could say that all the time, the king has no clothes... all the things that you're told to believe are normal today, which are not normal, or weren't a few years ago, if you say it, whoa, they'll come down and they'll want to crucify you. Because the politically correct crowd, the ones who are happy to adapt all the time to please their masters, will crucify you. But what you're being told in many instances is to believe that something which is technically insane is now sane. You see. This is called democracy. Democracy does not give you choices at all, definitely not of opinion. The other term they'll use for it is 'liberalism', liberalistic thought. No. It has absolutely no liberalism in it whatsoever for any other opposing or different viewpoint.

So keep in control of your minds, I hope you all can. And I know, too, you're all going through your own minor crises too with unemployment or fear of losing your jobs or marital problems, and all the other things too, which are exaggerated today. Because if you watch television at all you're not going to be happy with your spouse for very long. They're hypersexualizing everybody, and they have already done it really to an extent. And they keep showing you better ice cream, you know, better ice cream... This is even better, better ice cream... You can't get satisfaction if they keep saying, well, this is better, you see, do you have this?...

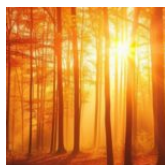
Think for yourselves. Remember too folks, you can help me tick by here and donate some pennies once in a while. Go into the website at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and also check out the website of mine too, alanwattsentientsentinel.eu. I have other websites as well all listed on each of the two I've mentioned. You got the whole archives sections for free to go through and listen to many, many of the talks that I've given over the years, for free. I don't charge people for the use of it. But it's true enough, people are so used to getting everything for nothing today on the Internet, at least they think it's for nothing, and they don't want to help you out, to even give you more information, and keep you on your path, the path you're supposed to have, which is your path, of exploring and finding out and thinking for yourself. Individuality, remember, is the enemy of all of this. It's the enemy of all their organizations.

So from Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, where it's been raining like monsoons, because we watch it getting made actually. You can watch it. When they're calling for a storm the next day, you watch it getting made the night before, as all the jets are out, by the world Air Force or whoever is behind it, spraying with chemtrails all over the place and building it up. And sure enough the next day you get the boom, bang, thunder, and the downpours, etc. etc. Other places of course they do a different spray and they get nothing but drought. And again, it's great too because the big agribusiness boys are in on it, because they are deciding now in their futures industry where you're going to get your food from, and they're putting bets on it, what areas are going to go under with flooding, or vegetables are going to rot in the ground because of it, or there's going to be drought. They all work together at the top, you see; it's always been that way. The corrupt always rule the world, through deception. But don't expect this on their mainstream media.

So as I say, from Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:05 pm

EDIT | MOVE | SPLIT | TRASH | SPAM | UNAPPROVE | REPLY [#1903](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on August the 3rd, 2014. I've often thought about taking things for granted. We're trained in a sense to take things for granted from birth, and we don't question very far from authority figures, from school onwards. Actually before that your parents will give you their worldview of things when you ask all the whys; when you're a child you're always asking why, why, why until you drive them nuts. Then it goes on to school, and at one time school was far more disciplined and more authoritative and you simply parroted what the teacher wanted you to parrot and you got your marks, etc. If you were too cheeky, as they'd say, by asking impertinent questions which would be curious questions very often, you were punished for it.

So, things have slightly changed now until often it's gone the other way, until there's almost no discipline in many schools today. Because from Dr. Spock's book onwards, you simply just don't discipline anybody at all. So we lack a form of self-control. But authority takes over and then the media takes over, when you come out of school and university, and it runs you for the rest of your life. That gives you your reality. Here's how things are, here are the things to talk about, here are the things that you mustn't talk about according to the political era of the time and political correctness of the time, and you're constantly being trained. But we take things for granted. Many people don't question things at all in fact; they think it's all the way it actually is, that what we're being told is normal. Brzezinski said it too in his book Between Two Ages when he said, shortly the public will have nothing to talk about in their conversations, except the previous night's news and so on. And it's pretty well been that way for an awful, awful long time.

In other words, we're taught to be naïve to an extent. We're kept in a form of naïveté. Many philosophers of the past talked about using this, maybe natural instinct to an extent, to be trusting, etc., against the people, to perfect humanity and guide humanity, etc., without you being aware that you're even being

guided. And of course that's really where it is today. Because so many revolutions have taken place, in biotechnology and all the sciences, and psychology and neuroscience and so on, you're so well understood today it's unbelievable really. If you worked at the NSA or one of these corporations, the spook corporations, MI6, any of these complexes, you would have such access to individuals' data. You would have immediate profiles already made up, by the computer and profiling you automatically, into various categories and subcategories, etc., as they broke down you, what is you, completely, right down to how you'd react in certain situations. If they put you, a virtual you in a video, a game sort of scenario, they know pretty well accurately how you would behave and react to the situation. And they have been doing all these experiments for an awful long time today.

So we still take it for granted because countering that we have this thing called doublethink that George Orwell explained in his book 1984, where you can hold two opposing opinions on the same topic, in your head, at the same time, and actually make yourself believe in both of them, which technically would be insanity if that were actually true. But folk do that. Because even when you get them into topics of, say, chemtrails, or as the scientists like to call it, geo-engineering, which is a bit of a sideshow as far as the term goes, then you will say, well I see them doing it... if you have them in conversations, I see them, yeah, but the other part says, they can't mean us any harm..., without even asking who they are or even being really immensely curious as to who they are... since no government is taking responsibility for using their aircraft or their air forces for doing this. What Air Force is it? What agreements have been signed and so on? And there's a whole history behind that which I won't go into here.

But we take things for granted. And most folk have this doublethink in their head. You'll find it's very apparent in fiction, in movies and so on, where they can show you situations which are fantasy situations, especially sexual ones of course which is a big one because you have a primary sexual drive there and they can always tap into that and use it for their movies, to hook you to watch the rest of the story and get the rest of the indoctrination, which you're actually being downloaded with at the time that you're enjoying yourself. That's why people are fascinated with murder stories. I never could fathom that one, why people love murder stories. I've read elsewhere that it's because people harbor secret desires to murder people in their lives, which I can't really believe that's true. But I must admit that these novels and then movies that are churned out, murder, murder, murder, it's astonishing, they're lapped up like crazy, they become bestsellers and so on. I can remember the Hannibal The Cannibal series apparently really became a bestseller, very quickly, as folk lapped up this horror of some guy who killed and ate his victims, but he was a genius and all that so they grudgingly gave a kind of respect to the man at the same time, especially when he could get away with it, and maybe that's part of the intrigue too.

But we're being grossly overfed a whole side of macabre topics and situations which are meant to either be kept in the unconscious, not in the subconscious, dream state sort of thing, or else not be there at all. Because it's affecting... Adults think they have the ability not to be affected by things, which is a big, big mistake. Because the techniques used by movie industries, and psychologists that often work with them and so on, are perfected to make sure that everyone's going to be affected by the primary stories that they're showing you.

If you go into the histories of even the Communist Party of America, who published lots of books by the way; you can get old ones from... they're all published in New York City. You'll find that they were quite open about their plan to eradicate completely the culture of the West, completely obliterate it. The Frankfurt School also came out with that too, where they claimed that the West's problems were due to the authoritarian type personality, your dad was, then you become it too, and you become like a robot. And you're anal-retentive, as they loved to call it back in the 70s and so on, if you follow the guidelines and the culture of a previous generation, instead of being liberal and going for it all. So this program has been immensely successful.

The biggest communists were multimillionaires, and sometimes billionaires, and by the way they still are, which is a far cry from the average person's perception of the working guy with his overalls on and the farmer with a pitchfork overthrowing his government. The top guys who planned it had planned to use countries, and use the peasantries, etc., to overthrow the established rulers of those countries and then take over... And then have a slave population... They'd be the masters of the slaves basically then. And that's what happened in the communist countries to an extent. But in the West it was a much more covert and prolonged Cold War. The Cold War, really, it was more of a cultural war by the way. Yuri Bezmenov, that wasn't his real name of course, the defector from the KGB, said that when he came over in the 70s, in the States, he couldn't believe that their cultural plan to take down the culture had been so successful. It was from the early 60s onwards, it had literally just steamrolled and escalated into the free love, sex, drugs and the whole thing, destruction of the family and abortions. All the things they wanted to get through had already been tremendously fulfilled.

But looking back on it, people in those days, the average citizenry, they had no idea of, really, that these things were really going on. They still thought it was them that would be... them would always have a uniform sort of thing. They didn't imagine folk sitting and writing scripts for your TV or for big movies and things like that. It never occurred to most of the people, because after all, they, they, their government, their masters wouldn't allow it, they thought. And it isn't until you come to the end of the whole story that you find out they were always working together, the two sides, with the same intention of using science, especially, to dominate the world, all kinds of sciences working together. And that's pretty well where we are today.

But as I say, most folk in every generation take things for granted. Sometimes they think that things are just wrong when it doesn't go well for them. Going well for them, according to Freud, would be working, getting an income, partying, having sex and so on, and then you're a healthy citizen. And most folk are trained that that's the normal, that's all there is to it. Cities are full of youngsters who flood there hoping for the good life. It used to be like the moth, I used to call them moth attractors or magnets, where all the city lights are there, that's what the youngsters see on television, and that's where all the hot life is going to be sort of thing, and they get attracted to the bright lights of the city, where often many of them are exploited by the sharks, very quickly, for profit generally, and used and abused. Others get in there and then they find they can't get out of the city because their income is matching their expenditure, especially when rents come into it too, always incredible rents in cities, and you're trapped. You're just making enough to get through, have your few parties, etc., like you're supposed to do, until you're a certain age and you're fed up with the parties, but you're trapped in the city, you can't save up and get out. And that's happened to millions of people across the world, and still happens every year, more go in, and it happens to them too, the same cycle.

Now, why do we accept all of these things as though it's just the normal? And we think it's because it is, it is... what is, is all there is... that's how we reason it out. That's as far as the reasoning process goes for most people. And I go back again to Brzezinski who said, in the same book that I mentioned earlier, that shortly the public will expect the media to do their reasoning for them. He wasn't just speaking off the top of his head, and he wasn't just mocking the public as being dumb or docile or stupid. He knew the agenda, because he'd taken part of some of the top meetings that had to do with this technique of controlling people's minds and lives by the millions, and billions even. He was in touch with the top scientists that were involved in all the different fields to do with changing all of the people, changing us. He was also aware of the big revolutions in biotechnology, gene manipulation, basically reengineering the human being in its many different phases and areas and levels. That was already going on way back

then in the 70s, for those who don't know that, it was already happening. I don't mean test rats in labs and so on; that's the very low level of reality – there's always three levels of it, and especially in the sciences. But he knew that, for instance, in medicine, it started to get reported in medical books that women were losing their hips, suddenly; in about a generation they were getting narrower and their pelvic structure was becoming narrower too. That doesn't happen like that without some agent causing it, or agents working in combination causing it. It doesn't happen... for that to suddenly change. So he was well aware of what was already underway then.

So again, most folk float through life. They're caught up in their little worries and they're scurrying about trying to make ends meet and trying to put on the face of happiness. Because we've been trained since the Disney era that living is supposed to be a happy thing all the time, and folk can't really be serious very often and really have heart-to-heart conversations about how they really, really feel. It's a sad situation. But that's how it is today. Even amongst Christians I noticed in their churches, especially the born-againers, the idea of being born again to a lot of them is that you've been blessed by God so you must have a good job, and if you haven't got a good job or things have gone badly in your life it's because you're holding back some kind of sin. Because Protestantism took the Judaic aspect of being blessed by the deity and that generally ended up with material goods and a happier life, less worries financially, etc.

So every area that you look into is managed as a system, and you have subsystems all working under the main system we call general reality for everybody, and then the categories that fall beneath it of course. So we still take things for granted. We take the wars for granted, that are never-ending. Because we're now in a state of perpetual war. I've read the articles from the US military's own magazines where they called it Perpetual War. Part of the perpetual war, by the way, was to use the same destructive forces through movies, entertainment and music, that destroyed America, and use it on all the other countries they wanted to take over. Isn't that quite amazing? So who really is running your country? Or what is running your country?

Of course you'll all say it's the politicians or you'll blame Obama. But Obama is just another little face that's been put in front of you for a particular era and to get certain parts of the agenda through. His job is to take the rotten tomatoes, to take the heat, and get well paid for it, and even better paid once he's

left office for putting all of these laws through, like every president before him. It doesn't matter about parties; they're almost irrelevant. They're relevant only in so much as you must believe that they're all real, and that there really are differences, and that they really are running the whole country. But as I've mentioned before about techniques, the whole thing about techniques, techniques took over from politics a long time ago. Bureaucracies are far more important, and they answer to specialists and experts, who are unelected, and foundations, and big economic power brokers. That's who they listen to and they set the policies.

At the very top of the whole system we live in and, again, take for granted is this thing called money. Everyone will starve to death if they can't get it, but no one questions what it is or who has the right to devalue it if you have saved the cash up to begin with? People you've never met devalue your currency, or bankrupt it altogether, and you don't question it. All you can think of it, well I hope they get a new one out fast, like the Great Depression where they literally halved the value of the dollar, and things will get back to what you think is normal, as you're paying twice the price now or three times the price that you did before.

Today we go through all the trickery of neologisms that they cook up for the period, such as quantitative easing, which is simply inflation, meaning, devaluing your currency. All kinds of tricks and cons are used on us. But most folk hear the same news that I hear and it doesn't sink in, or else they think it's so far removed from them it doesn't affect them. Or again, they think it's so far removed from them that there's nothing they can do about it. So collectively we acquiesce to our manipulation, our own manipulation, and we're ruled. We bitch when prices go up and so on, or you lose your job to China because your plants close down, because you can't compete with the cheap labor over there, all these different things, but we take it for granted.

It's amazing, it's always amazing to me how folk take things for granted, including the perpetual wars, with all their farcical propagandic reasons why they're there. Well, again, with doublethink you can also be told, from the same news sources, that the big oil companies are plundering the Middle East and Asia and elsewhere, and they've got more targets lined up for the future. Not for your countries, your countries pay for all these wars and so on, if the roads get built and railways get put in, to exploit and get all the stuff out of the countries, but it's for the big corporations. We all know this. We all know this, so why bother

voting? Why bother voting when the corporations have been doing what they've been doing for hundreds of years? Because the British Empire was really run by a handful of people, literally run by a handful of people, and families, who even put their own relatives in as governor generals of India, at the same time as they also ran the Bank of England, and used the taxpayers to pay for the troops, and to train them and clothe them, and their factories supplied them with the clothing and so on, and they just made a killing. Well, nothing has changed. Nothing. It's a sad statement to make, that nothing has changed.

It's interesting too, that in different eras of civilization, if we want to call it that, you'll find that people go along with their worldview, their whole view of reality based on either a religion, from the most ancient times, and then eventually into the alchemic processes of the Middle Ages, where immortality, something that people have always chased, immortality, and through understanding nature itself; in other words, chemistry, biochemistry, and now it's genetics, etc. But it all started with the idea of magic, and laws, which the understanding of mixing one chemical with another and its properties would therefore change and so on. They realized there were laws when the same experiment with the right quantities of the same things could be repeated over and over again, fixed laws. Long before that too, the ancient Greeks talked about mathematical laws, and that was an astonishing thing when it first came out, there were actually laws, in anything at all. Everything wasn't just chance after all, or the whims of some tyrant or rich person, but there were actually laws as well, which could be understood, and different schools and doctrines were formed out of them, right as I say through the Middle Ages where they tried to use magic and then chemistry, etc. Eventually that blossomed into sciences down the road. And now it's science that is their Savior.

But each one of those phases, even the Cartesian phase of a kind of orderly mathematical universe in about the 1700s, and 1600s, that was a very comforting thing to many people thinking – and it didn't conflict with the religion of Christianity, say, where God had made everything and you revolved around the sun, and everything was smooth and orderly, and you felt safe – it would always be like this, never knowing that you didn't go in a perfect circle around the sun, and that you actually go towards it and away from it and so on, and it's never quite the same exact orbit as last year, and we wobble too, and things like that. That tends to make you scared... oh that's scary. In other words, the whole miracle of existence, and that's what it is, it's a miracle that we're here at all, it doesn't matter how you look at it, with things apparently so delicate and perfect for human life and all animal life and so on on the planet, to be hinging on something that depends on the light from the sun, and our orbits and our gravitational pulls, etc. But people like safety. And of course before that it was religion that gave them the safety

factor. That the totality of you, for instance, the whole of you, what is the essence of you, the id, if you like, of you, would go on after death. Because it seems such an awful waste, especially to you, right, that you would be simply gone when the physical body died. That's how we as humans tend to think.

But the dream of coming into immortality on earth has never been lost, especially on those who seek power, by any and all means possible, the psychopathic types too. Remember, we're generally given cases of psychopaths who are low-level psychopaths, the street type psychopath, the one that ends up in prison, because he doesn't want to work and postpone pleasure. He wants instant gratification, and he sees the jewels in the window, he wants money for them, he smashes the window and grabs them. That's very low level. Then you have the ones that travel all through society, who simply live off other people, and manipulate them, very charming, and they can have a hundred personas going at the same time. They tend not to lose track of who they're supposed to be, in front of who, for instance.

And yet everyone to an extent will have these personas according to whatever work that you do. The postman has his postman persona, where he's in a kind of official capacity, even as a little postman, and things like that, all the way up to the policeman, to the guy in the military, bureaucrats themselves, who have a different worldview than you, again, because they are under no pretense that the people are in charge of government. They never have had the pretense of that, I think, and they certainly don't today. But you become your job in a sense, that's what I'm saying, and it shapes your daily reason for being, for existing, and it gives you a comfort. That's why a lot of people, especially men, in the past at least, would become suicidal when they retired. Depressed, they'd either fade away, become sick and die, or they would have a kind of involuntional type melancholy, I think they called it, where they simply want to kill themselves. Because who they were was wrapped up, their whole persona was wrapped up in what they did, and if you had nothing to do, the job for instance, you were nothing at all, and they had no other interests, a lot of them, outside their work. And their little world, what they did after work, but as long as they had the work to go to it gave them a reason for being. I'm Mr. So-and-so, I'm an engineer, I'm whatever it happens to be. So people lose themselves in this.

And I think personally it's a tragedy, with the human mind being able to accomplish so much, and understand so much; we're kept worrying and scurrying in an economic system that simply will never allow it to happen. Because people who do lust for power and have power will never give it up that way,

by sharing free time. Don't forget, the word 'school' comes from 'schola' from Greek, which means 'leisure'. The first educated people that we know of, which was probably even the Egyptian upper class and then into the Greek, literally, all the philosophers had time to do all the pondering, because they didn't worry about being poor or having to earn a living and so on. That's when they have the time to sit and work and fathom things out and experiment with different things and so on and to find the laws in nature that now are the sciences. So leisure is something which is a gift to some and it's denied to most. This gift is denied to most people. They don't have enough leisure time to really think for themselves, and really become themselves. They're stunted from a very early age as far as becoming themselves, and they don't get a chance to do it.

Now those in power, and their cartels of these guys in power, remember, who all work together, guys that used to be enemies, because top psychopaths when they're in corporations as CEOs, or sole owners or whatever, don't like competition. Their first rule of business is eliminate competition. And I mean that throughout all businesses, by the way. There's nothing nice about the businesses, you know, nothing at all. It's a dog-eat-dog Darwinian system and all tricks are used in it. But business runs the world. Again, with money at the very top, because all businesses use money, and they want more of it, and so on and so on. And the guys who make up the machine of it all, the average person in their job, is the one who pays all the taxes, that often launches big businesses or creates new arms of the same big businesses. Because big corporations today are all on the welfare system where taxpayers fund their big, big projects, as it's too much, they claim, for themselves to do it and the shareholders, so they always get massive government handouts to do so. So this nonsense of democracy and 'any guy can make it' stuff, is a joke. Always has been a joke.

For the higher-level psychopath, who is well-educated, born into a wealthy family, spoiled to an extent, does not have the worry of working hard and producing for a living, he can still take over the company and be a CEO or whatever. These are the guys that you have to watch out for. Because they still dream of immortality in a big, big way. Because they really can look at their lives and then say, I really enjoyed it. There's nothing they regret, by the way; psychopaths have no regrets. And no remorse, over anything at all. So they love life to the full, more so than the average person who has to go by certain rules and restrictions, etc., even just to keep their job or their friends and acquaintances. When you're stinking rich and you're a psychopath and come from a wealthy family, with going to the best universities, the doors are opened for you, it doesn't matter how you behave, you're simply classed as eccentric or whatever, and you get away with a lot of things that you would never get away with in any other segment or lower part of the strata of society.

So immortality is a big, big, big thing for them, and hence came the biotech revolutions to do with genetic engineering and so on. Your money for research is always directed by big private companies and foundations. And your government chips in, again, as I say, to enable the research to go on. Your universities, which are all subsidized, in some countries they're state owned, your tax money in other words funds a lot of the research for the private corporations that then take the patents and then use it against their own people, the actual power that it wields from whatever area of science it is. That's quite fascinating to see how reality really works. But most folk never think of it this way.

They want to believe in the Disney version, that everyone is just nice, psychopaths are never mentioned in the Disney ones, someone who's bad always gets caught, and they're obviously bad. Whereas the psychopaths, or the collar-and-tie guys, at the very, very top, who get together, the cartels... Say for instance, all the guys in the oil industries, all the big corporations, were talking with Tony Blair. That came out years after the war with Iraq and so on, that long before the war came along they'd already got together, with Tony Blair, and they divvied up which corporations would get the different oilfields. But do you remember any of that getting said when it was actually happening? All you got then was government-approved propaganda.

But the world has always been like this. It's always been like this. And as long as people accept their realities, as long as young guys, especially, are fascinated by the military, because they're still... Young guys don't grow up very quickly. They're still in their fantasy world when they're hitting their eighteens and nineteens and twenties. Believe you me, as one soldier said to me, he says, it seemed to him that looking back he was playing cowboys and Indians with his pals, the next minute he was dressed in a uniform running down the streets in Belfast, in the British Army. It takes time for maturity to begin. But we've had a weaponized culture now with Hollywood being sponsored heavily by the Pentagon, with all their war movies, and the hero, the nobody becomes the hero thing; that's a big thing for nobodies, in other words, people at the very bottom. There's no other way they can see that they could possibly get a name for themselves and get any kind of honor or respect unless they become a hero, and they think that putting that uniform on they're going to become a hero. Well, it's terrible, really, because most folk today are really mercenaries; they get paid to do what they're doing. They don't even need much propaganda; even simplistic propaganda, they'll go off to kill, whoever they're told to go and kill. And they'll still be proud of doing it because it's supposedly for the country and that's what gets you respect. Sad, isn't it? It's sad how simple all of this really is. Very simple.

I don't think there's a single group out there, in any country... and even the so-called rebels, we know the CIA, we all know the CIA has been involved in creating a lot of these groups that are supposedly terrorists now. And there's lots of information out there on the founding of the different groups, in fact, and the funding going into them, etc. etc. But the fact is, it's so easy for powerful personas, or psychopathic types, to take over control of nations, and I mean every one, there's no exception, and get the will of the people behind them and then they go and do what they want to really do, and we follow like sheep and go along with it, with simplistic, simplistic propaganda. And in the process all hell breaks loose and ordinary folk on all sides always suffer, ordinary people. But someone always profits mightily and these are the ones you've got to really look at.

Psychopaths are often very successful and if they're born into the right families the more so. Now, psychopaths also can recognize, very instantly, actually instantly, each other. That's why a lot of these top CEOs, and even world leaders, have so much in common with their counterparts and they get on so well with them. They all know the cons that they're pulling, and as I say, they really enjoy life to the full, and the more they succeed and get away with what they're doing, even with their wars and so on, the more cocky they become. Because they look at their victims, and all those who salute them and honor them and so on, as being so much idiots all the more. The more they succeed the more that those who enable them are idiots. Quite something. Sad, again, isn't it?

Getting back to reality in different ages, in ancient times for most folk in different religions they were into, you find, as I say, there was a comfort in something being the same as your parents and your grandparents, in continuity in other words, it gave you a comfort that this was all the natural order. Then when you went into the alchemical processes in the Middle Ages, and Kabbalah, etc, all mixed with it too, early explorations of chemicals and physics, etc. and the gaining of knowledge, the slow gaining of knowledge, and then into the Cartesian view of things too, then people were taught, those who had any education at all were taught the particular, like I say, the Cartesian view for that particular era, that everything was done to a mathematical order, etc.

Today with the revolution that came into electronics, computerization, and along with that genetic manipulation, you find that our view again has changed, until we think that everything that comes out of these sciences must be okay. If you go back into, again, the Industrial Revolution, for instance, everyone's viewpoint changed then too, that industry was going to save us all and give us better lives, by churning out big machines and locomotives, etc. It really upset the whole applecart across whole countries where rural areas, which were self-sustainable basically, they grew everything they needed to grow, they built everything that they needed to live in, they created all their own implements, all their tools, everything was upset by that. Even the clothing that they had woven in their own little towns and villages, when the trains came through it was all upset and manufacturing from outside and other countries even were brought to your doorstep. Again too, as long as you still had work to do and you had a job of some kind you would adapt to that very quickly, and you might even bless the whole new system again. So machines were the thing.

Then we find Napoleon's wars, and Napoleon, he understood there was a massive change going on between the old cavalry charge and the big cannons that they had then, that were getting more and more effective in combat, in slaughter basically, although he still used the charges and foot soldiers on charges. But nothing changed in the military right into World War I. Some countries were still having cavalry go out there against machine guns and everything and it was massive slaughter. It takes them a long time to change into the new view of things. And guys would march in, upright, like World War I, and die by the thousands in minutes. And yet the system was so fixed in the minds of the top old-time generals they would just have another wave after them, another regiment, and then another regiment, and it went on for years like that as they tallied up this massive score.

There's a good satire on World War I by the way; it's a movie. It's called, 'Oh What a Lovely War!' It's done in a satirical way, World War I, a lot of poignant points in it. They go through a lot of the old songs, that were created by the propaganda industry at the time, to make it all seem fun, as they showed you the horror of it. And nothing has really changed, you see. So now of course we saw the massive howitzers, I mean massive guns firing off, firing car-sized shells over battlefields, etc., in World War I and II. Then the missiles came in and then from then it was the missile age, and intercontinental ballistic missiles. Then into the Star Wars programs of the Reagan era and the advanced laser technologies that could literally shoot down anything at all, instantly. And we're past that today until we're into literally designer bacterium, and designer viruses, run from the department of defenses, which is all run, again, by the big military/industrial/financial complex. So profit and getting richer is always more important than the betterment of humankind, in all these eras. And as long as money exists I think it will always be this way.

No one is going to change it. The powerbrokers who own it all ain't going to change it and give up their own power. It won't happen.

So generation after generation we're trained to go out there and compete and get to the top by any way we can. The psychopaths succeed. They recognize each other at the top. They work in combinations. And they live awfully well at the expense of everybody else, including a great massive slaughter across the world. But these are the same guys who employ other psychopaths in academia who want to get up there too, the Paul Ehrlich's and these guys who are always on about the population bomb and overpopulation of the masses – the same thing goes all the way back to Thomas Malthus, too many of them, and not enough resources eventually, how will we survive, since we are the superior type of human and they are the inferior type? Well, it doesn't stop... Understand what I'm saying, is, your whole being, persona and id, it revolves around your era. Whether it's alchemy, that goes into your lifestyle; it's all magic. And whether it's Cartesian, it's all mathematics, just understand mathematics and you'll understand everything and have the power over everything. And then you go into our present era of genetic manipulation. It's very easy to do now, manipulating genes of bacterium and viruses by the way, very easy, very quick processes. It takes harmless bacteria and they insert other genes in and make them absolute killers, for the Department of Defense. And I'm not speaking off the top of my head, again, there's lots of information on this. This is what we call civilization, and we call it progress. Progress... Who is defining this progress? Well, those who run it and who own it all, the whole system. That's who.

In the field of biotechnical research, biological research, you find that there are different organisms which have been manipulated since at least World War II, during World War II onwards; we can trace them back that far, probably even longer actually. You find that there's different groupings of them, for those who are interested in the groupings of different kinds of diseases or organisms. You can get viral, you can get fungal, you can get bacterial. There's rickettsial, rickettsial they call it, and protozoan as well. They can mutate. They multiply. They can be spread over large areas very quickly either by aerial release by aircraft, or even from the ground from containers. Very simple to do. Some of them increase so quickly containers can do it, even glass vials could do it theoretically. Someone stepping on a glass vial coming off a plane and boom, bingo, it will be spread across the world in no time at all. Because they're created purposely to do that job.

Now, under international law there's supposed to be restrictions on all of this, but there are none at all, we know that. There's no restrictions, because governments always lie to what they perceive as enemies, or even friends who could become potential enemies, which is any rival to their corporations down the road. We know that there are different headquarters that are more well known than others for storing a lot of this weaponry too, and every country has them, every one does. They have never widely used them, but they have been used in the past by the way; but they've never widely used them for fear of going into the wrong directions and coming back home and killing most of the folk. Now again, under international treaties they're supposed to have the antidote, an effective workable antidote, for when they alter each, they genetically alter each bacterium or virus or so on, and they have to have the antidote for that. Sometimes it can take time for that to catch up, to get that. Other times it's quicker because it's so far advanced today they know exactly what they're doing, to an extent, to create this massive killer. But they can also get something that will stop it in its tracks, they hope. But nothing ever works perfectly when it's let loose, as you well know. Nothing ever really does.

So we're in the era of genetic manipulation, which becomes the reality for everyone. Oh, everyone thinks they're going to get longevity. People do, at the bottom levels too; they fall for all this stuff. They're going to give it to you? When at the same time they're talking about reducing your population drastically so that their own offsprings at the top can go off into the future with enough resources that will last much, much longer than you all using it for yours? Doublethink again, isn't it amazing.

That made me think of the report to the Committee on Appropriations at the US House of Representatives; I think it was 1986. It says, The Department of Defense said that the DNA and other genetic engineering technologies are finally making biological warfare an effective military option. And they were cloning previously unattainable quantities, of what they called traditional pathogens, traditional ones, and then the technology could also create new kinds of pathogens which had never before been seen in nature, they didn't normally live in nature.

We now have ethnic-specific pathogens. Ethnic specific... so if one group doesn't like another group they can basically do, which they have already done by the way, the researches on different peoples to do with their genetic structures and so on across the world, it's all categorized, and they find simply a particular dominant gene that most folk in that group will carry and create the pathogen to attack it, to

ensure it has no defenses against them, and they all die. During the SARS outbreak a few years ago some of the Chinese were complaining that the West had unleashed something upon them, because it was hitting mainly people of that particular origin from China.

So anyway, this is what they said from the Department of Defense in 1986...

Advances in biotechnology permit the elaboration of a wide variety of novel warfare materials. The novel agents represent the newly found ability to modify, improve or produce large amounts of natural materials or organisms previously considered to be militarily insignificant due to problems such as availability, stability, effectivity and producibility.

Then it went on to talk about potent toxins, which were available only in small quantities. They went on to say too that...

Potent toxins which until now were available only in minute quantities and only upon isolation from immense amounts of biological materials, can now be prepared in industrial quantities (Alan: Industrial quantities, that's to do nations with, you see) after a relatively short developmental period. This process consists of identifying genes, encoding for the desired molecule, and transferring the sequence to a receptive microorganism which then becomes capable of producing the substance. The recombinant organisms may then be cultured and grown at any desired scale; large quantities of compounds previously available only in minute amounts thus become available at relatively low costs.

So a massive killing ability can be made available at low cost. Economics again. And when they say low-cost, believe you me, the big boys who run all these plants and produce this stuff are making a fortune. And they talked about all the designer agents too. The report went on to talk about...

New developments in genetic engineering technology made possible the rapid exploitation of nature's resources for warfare purposes in ways not even imagined 10 to 15 years ago.

There was also a report that came out in the same year, Douglas J Feith who was the Deputy Secretary of Defense for the US...

... noted the near impossibility of defending against this newfound ability to genetically engineer Bio warfare agents.

He says...

It's now possible to synthesize biological warfare agents tailored to military specification. The technology that makes possible so-called designer drugs also makes possible designer biological warfare. It's becoming a simple matter to produce new agents but a problem to develop antidotes. New agents can be produced in hours – (A: new killer agents can be produced in hours) – antidotes may take years. To gauge the magnitude of the antidote problem consider the many years and millions of dollars that have been invested, as yet without success, in developing a means of countering a single biological agent outside the biological warfare field, the AIDS virus. Such an investment far surpasses the resources available for biological warfare defense work.

So getting back to the different eras and the way we look at things, the industrial ages, the Cartesian age, etc., etc., the Alchemical age. Think about it. Now it's the computerization and genetic manipulation age, and how everyone's gung-ho. You've all been trained to be gung-ho for the age that you live in. It's the latest, it must be better. But look what we're reading here. We're talking about biological warfare... to

slaughter millions of people. And often they say, they say, and I don't really believe that, they don't have the antidotes; they certainly won't pass the antidotes out to all of you.

Can you imagine all the creativity of humankind and the best we can do is pay guys, psychopathic characters obviously, masses of money to work their whole lives developing killer diseases. And you think you're living in a sane society? Obviously it's not sane. It's very deviant. And it's definitely run by very successful psychopaths at the top. Now remember, a lot of these toxins and biological warfare elements are all made by the same boys, same companies, same corporations, that are into supposedly helping to feed the world. In other words, feed the coffers of their corporations that own the patented seeds and all the chemicals that go with it. You see.

There was an article too, it was in The Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, 1983, by Robert L Sinsheimer, who's a biophysicist and former chancellor of the University of California at Santa Cruz, said that...

Because of the nature of this particular category of experimentation there is no adequate way to properly distinguish between peaceful uses of deadly toxins and military uses.

We know for instance that some of the big boys who are getting promoted and taking over the world with their GM foodstuffs, the vegetables and so on, and their patented seeds, that you have to buy from them all the time, and then you can only use it with their particular poisons for the herbicides, are the same companies that are involved in the same research for biowarfare purposes. You can't separate the two. It's the same field.

There was also an article from The International Peace Research Institute, from Stockholm it was at the time, with Sinsheimer's assessment. They concluded that,

Some common forms of vaccine production are very close technically to production of biological warfare agents and so offer easy opportunities for conversion.

They're totally intertwined. Totally intertwined.

Then there was Richard Goldstein who was a professor of microbiology at Harvard Medical School, summed it up and he says...

Under the banner of defensive purposes the Department of Defense can justify working with the upper pathogens of the world producing altered, more virulent strains, producing vaccines for protection of their troops against such agents, and likewise for the development of dispersal systems under the Department of Defense, must be able to defend against any such dispersal systems. Under this guise what the Department of Defense ends up with is a new biological weapon system, a virulent organism, a vaccine against it, and a dispersal system. As you can gather from this there is but a very thin line, if any, between such a defensive system, allowed by the conventions, and any prohibited offensive system.

Totally intertwined.

Now getting back to doublethink, the ability to hold two opposing opinions in your head at the same time. The big corporations want to feed the world, because they love us all. The same corporations fund depopulation programs. The same corporations are part of the Department of Defense industry, the military-industrial complex. Reality? You can hold all that in your head at the same time? Triplethink?

And yet you're told and you're trained to believe all this stuff when it comes out of the mouths of experts, that you're quite safe, everything's fine, don't worry about it. How on earth can you possibly go through your life believing all these different versions of the same things without cracking up? Well, the trick is not to believe them all. You know what the BS is and you know what the truth is. And only by facing reality as it is could it possibly ever become changed. And stop agreeing with others, and groups that are formed too... don't be part of the groupthink. You know, there's always tenets that go along with groups... here's what we're here for, here are the tenants of what we believe in, and if you say anything that is not quite in line with their tenets, you're out.

You've got to be individuals to change this, to change anything at all actually. Individuals... And who knows how long that might take, at this rate, because we're all trained to be naïve. The psychopaths are training you to be so incredibly naïve, and keep you naïve, and tell you, don't worry, superior people who come out of special wombs are in control of the world; don't worry, just go back to sleep and play. That's really what it is. The psychopaths have created you, your reality, and all the formats that work to give you your reality, they own them all, to make you better servants and dumbed-down people, for them to use and manipulate. And it's always for their own benefit. And when they don't need you, psychopaths will simply eliminate you without a thought.

What we're in today is a horror show. Because the technique that came along with computerization, the era we're in with genetic manipulation, as I say, this is for our era today, it must be right because it's here, it's advanced, and we're thinking like the computers, not like people, not like human beings.

I've said so many times that we, the general population, in all eras, work towards the making of our own chains because we accept things as they are presented to us from birth onwards. And yet, as I say, the infinite capacity of the mind to do incredible things, to be truly human, has been blunted and stunted at a very early age, as others give you a reality to follow, to suit the ones at the top who are really monsters of the system. And we take it all for granted, as I say, like it must be normal, because it exists.

It must be normal that they want to bioengineer all of us, and very, very shortly actually, if they haven't done it already, I'm sure they have. But shortly it will become mandatory too, that if you're going to mate, and they've talked about this since the 1930s, that you'll get a license to have an offspring, and you simply will be forbidden to have it any other way, to make sure that you're compatible genetically and so on with the one they want to match you up with. And then it's already happening now, where they're removing specific genes and replacing them with others with some in vitro fertilization procedures. To suit whom? To suit whom? And we think it's all normal because now, oh we're advanced, we're not Cartesian anymore, we're not into the alchemy anymore, you know, we're not into the flat earth society anymore, it must be right. Each people in their age are conned into believing that must be natural for the age they live in, by those who dominate the age. It's so easy to do isn't it?

Well I hope you forgive me for prattling on tonight. I was wondering what to talk about and it just hit me just before I started this talk, this little blurb as I call it. I hope you remember too, that you can help me out and tick over here by sending a few pennies in once in a while because it's expensive to do what I do. It's amazing to me too, that I listen to other talk shows and different things, even in mainstream, and terms that I'll use, with phrases I come out with at times, I coined them a long time ago, are used by these people but they never mention you at all. It's a shame, that, really, because then it would help a few more maybe send a few pennies this way to help me tick over. But again, that's the vanity of human nature; I suppose that people don't want to say where they get information from. And often many of them, too, are just too lazy to look it all up themselves.

But if you could help me out I can keep going and hopefully bring a lot more to you, a lot more, in the future. I'm still wondering whether to go full-time again doing this, and believe you me it's a killer pace when you do it full time. I don't want to go into just reading the world's news, because it's pretty well all propaganda, no matter what side you're reading it from, and you'll never get the real facts on anything anymore. That's just the way it is. And at the same time, when the mainstream is pointing you to look there, look at the other hand and see what's being done there, because it's generally nasty things to do with your pocket down the road, or the decreasing consumption of higher proteins into whatever garbage they want you to eat in this particular era or in the near future. It's already happening with lots of articles coming out, how good these things are for you, etc.

But believe you me, those at the top, when they have profit motive in mind, first and foremost supposedly, when they can come up with the things I've been talking about tonight, it's a form of insanity. There's a form of insanity that runs them. The old quote, you know, what's a man if he gains the whole world and loses his soul? It doesn't apply to the psychopath because he loves it here, he wants to live forever. He'll make sure your tax money is doing a lot of research to make sure that he will, hopefully, he'll think, live forever, at least have long life extension. He won't come down with the crippling aging diseases either. Like many of these bigwigs that you look at today, they're in their 80s and 90s going to world meetings and giving lectures, they don't have any of the so-called aging diseases. Because they didn't get all the shots, etc. that you were given, that were going to be there to help you, we were told. And they don't eat the food you're eating either.

This is the reality of the world you are living in. It's not a pretty picture. You've still got decent people around you. But again, decent people are often, again, incredibly naïve. And they are frightened of things outside their ken. They're frightened of bad news, especially when they don't know how to handle the bad news, to deal with the bad news, to change it to something better. This omnipotence of a system, an abstract system above them, is frightening to them. And for them to start to believe that those ones above them, the guiding lights, may be rather wicked terrifies them. It's like being told that your God is actually the devil. It's the same thing. Your whole reality and the way you've viewed everything suddenly would come crashing instantaneously. So don't hit folk with bad news if they can't handle it. Don't collapse them. Don't force news upon people who don't want to hear it. They've told you, I don't want to hear it. They mean it. Not everyone has the capacity to even look for something outside this obviously packaged and parceled system that they're presented with from birth. Not everyone can do it.

So remember, hopefully, send me a few pennies. Go into cuttingthroughthematrix.com website, everybody else does, including even mainstream folk, lots of mainstream media folk, and help yourself, it's for free, except I pay for it. And it's only with the help of you, and it's getting fewer and fewer... financially, not with the people reading them. Because I know there's a lot more people who are literally put out of work now and they're dead broke, and lots of them write to me and tell me that too. There's also folk out there whose idea of being broke is different from mine. They still have their cell phone and all the latest apps and all the rest of it, and if they can't afford the latest, and the latest, and the latest app then they feel broke. Well, I don't have any of these new apps at all; I don't have a cell phone either. [Alan chuckles.] But I put out this information hoping that it will do some good in the possible future. And everything really starts, really starts, with one flame or a little candle.

From Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:06 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) **#1904**



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on August the 10th, 2014. I hope those who actually have a summer these days are enjoying it. And for those who are in my position, living in parts of Ontario, where the jet stream actually comes up from the States and then loops and goes back down into the States, at the top of the loops, according to the geoengineers of course, they said, if they ever did geoengineer they'd definitely give the preponderance of their sprays on the tops of the loops for the greater carrying capacity it would have on the way back down or wherever it happens to go. So I'm unfortunately living right under the darned loop and I get nothing but rain here. I can't say I've had a summer at all. And I'm used to the eggshell gray color, or white color basically that's constantly in the sky, and the constant, almost daily rain that seems to be pouring down here. At night too, it's been much, much cooler. All through June and July and August, well not all through it, but a lot of the nights I have had fires on because it's so cold, well colder anyway; and I could certainly put them on every night pretty well to try and clear up some of the dampness that's here because of so much rain and bad weather.

But that's the new normal of course and most folk adapt to it without thinking. Because they live in their controlled environments from their house, to their car, to their workplace, back to the car, back to their home, and they go to shopping malls and so on, so they don't get much outside. They don't experience what's happening outside, as the farmers obviously do, they get all the experience of it. But most folk don't think. In fact, folk don't really think too much about what happened last year or the year before. Because since about 2006 this has been getting increasingly worse here as they continue and step up all the spraying that we're getting. Now remember, in the spraying they can give you sprays to give you rain, or to disperse rain, or even thunderclouds. I've seen both work when I was further south living in Ontario. It was quite amazing to watch the thunderstorms roll in. You knew by experience the skies were going to open, you'd get things out of the garden, you'd get in quickly inside and then you'd sit. And then about 40 minutes later it was still silent and you'd go outside and they were all gone, all those clouds were completely dispersed. All that was left is the chemtrails above you. And you'd say, my goodness what a fine art they have it down to today.

But again, it's tied in with so many different agendas here, that all tie in together for the big plan for the world, for the present to the future. Because Agenda 21 is well underway and they will eventually force folk off with many different methods. The oldest one is the power of the purse, higher taxations living in the country, and then terrible weather of course too, higher gasoline prices, all of these kind of things, and then they'll say it's simply unsustainable to even plow your roads in the winter or deliver electricity to your homes, and force folk in. So with the power of the purse and the cutting back of what you're paying for, for services already in your taxes, will be part of it. Plus you'll make it so miserable to live in some of these areas they won't want to continue living there and they'll move in as well. Plus up here too by the way, there is so many new varieties of mosquitoes appearing every year. Now I have these big ones that have come out this year, because there's so much rain, and no doubt get getting dropped as well from various places. And these suckers are almost intelligent. They have long legs, and the striped ones, like the Asian ones, and they might even be a variety of that, that's been brought in here or bioengineered. Well, you try to go to swat them, these things know you're going to move and they watch you moving and they take off, even when they're rested they'll take off from their place. It's very interesting to watch these guys, almost studying you and coming in as soon as your hands are full of something or whatever. Quite fascinating.

But these are the times in which we live where folk take things for granted and as Brzezinski said, they'll never think of anything, even though they will observe things, they'll dismiss it from their mind, they'll delete it from their mind, if it's not mentioned on the news. Because after all, the news does your reasoning, today, for you and that's happened unfortunately. For most people, if it's anything worth knowing the media is going to tell them because it's an appendage to their brain, they think. That again is what Brzezinski said in the 70s would happen. That was the intention, for it to happen, and unfortunately it has happened.

So, we're living in vast changes. Other areas of course are getting drought, and these would be your breadbaskets. Your food will go up and the big boys that run the Chicago Stock exchange and all the big trading companies to do with agriculture and futures trading will already know where the droughts are going to happen, or where the flooding of agriculture is going to happen, and they've got their money all sunk into places elsewhere, often abroad, where the food will be brought in from. They've got it all figured out. It's quite, quite fascinating to live in these times and watch science being used to such lengths, and be unbeknownst to the public that it's even happening.

But then you can't blame the public because they've been trained from childbirth to believe what they hear or were told by authority figures, from the media, and experts of course, experts. It never dawns on them that these experts are paid propagandists that come out on behalf of various international corporations and the big foundations that help run the world, really run the world that is, not the politicians, and they're very believable of course because they can baffle you with science, you see.

Science and statistics is beautiful, isn't it? Because you can argue about most things but then when they say, well it's science, it shuts you up. Or, it's been proven, or it's statistics, and therefore you just clam up and say, well I guess it must be true, eh. And if there's 20 of them saying it over a period of a few months or weeks or whatever, then the more truer it must be. It doesn't mean that they're not getting all paid by the same master of course; it never even dawns on most people. Because they're all introduced as being from different universities or laboratories or whatever. But in actual fact, go into the big books of the foundations and the big owners who own the international corporations and you'll find they own dozens and dozens and dozens, maybe hundreds, of labs, etc., and definitely training facilities across the world.

But what makes us obey all the authorities that command our lives and our thoughts, our beliefs even? What makes us obey them? What does it all? I've gone into, in previous talks so many times, how we obey various authorities and how we tick basically. We've been so well studied for so long, especially through the 20th century up to the present time, with control groups and ongoing experimentation through universities and a whole host of various organizations, including your basic education too, where all your data is collected all the time, even before the computers came in, on you as a person and the potential of being a good worker or taxpayer in the future. All of these things were studied, your personality types and so on, and fed up to the higher authorities, especially in places like Britain or the European countries where they had real national systems of teaching, education, run by central authorities. So it was quite easy for them to collect so much data on us and then follow us down through our lives to see what happens to us, over and over again, plus, as I say, the control groups and experimental situations, situational control that they sometimes call it in universities, and the selection of different students, and even finding out why so many students behave this way in an examination or an experiment they were conducting upon them, and so many that way. We're so well understood.

But what's always been understood are the basic reasons that we obey basic authority. We have to do it to coexist, obviously. And people were far better adapted, really, to coexist in small communities, self-sufficient to a great extent, for millennia. You couldn't get off with being the con man or the psychopath so easily in these self-sustaining communities because they had their own regulations, simple taboos and laws. And if you broke the law you weren't tolerated, at the very least you would be banished from the group or the tribe and cast out into the world, that was big and frightening in those days, and at the very worst of course they'd simply put you in a swamp, like you find with places in Denmark and so on. They'd dump you in places like that, bog people; we still find their mummified remains. Or they'd put you down a crevasse. There was always ways to deal with malcontents and miscreants that would destroy the rest of the people, by living off them; they wouldn't pitch in to help work. They wanted all the benefits but they wouldn't help at all, and they were the conmen.

Today they get lots of jobs, those people, because they're in politics and things like that. Lots of them even go up into university and become professors, which are quite easy jobs to handle once you get the job. If you're good at talking and you prattle a lot, throw in the proper names here and there on certain lectures, then you are listened to. But you find them too, the ones that are bit more creative, they call them, creative psychopaths, who can work their way up to the top, especially the ones who are born into the upper class, very wealthy elite families, and go straight into the Ivy League colleges in whatever country they're living in. They tend to have far more confidence, simply because of their station in life. They get off with a lot more, where a person down below would be sent off to young offenders institutions or whatever. But for the upper classes of course they're called... Well, they're being boisterous and having fun and it got out of hand, etc. And they get away with it. So we make excuses, it depends on who you are, and to the punishment accorded, if any at all.

Our basic instincts, in other words, I keep saying, are used against us... which is a form of conformity to the group, the basic group. In an old tribal situation it was quite simple to see how you had to conform to the set rules, standards of the life that they led because it was for survival. Everyone was dependent on the other because you couldn't do everything yourself to survive. So we tend to be a group type people. That's used against us today by those who know how to manipulate it as well, especially when they're destroying the old groups, and the old groups of countries, and nations, things like that, to bring in the global structure. That's why we have so much chaos happening today. Those who are running the show have their own reasons often for wanting to destroy all cultures. Some of them don't want to destroy all of them, just most of them or especially all those that are not their own. It's quite interesting to see all the

different involved parties here, which use other terms or fronts as their camouflage to their own intentions.

But since the advent of money, in all of its forms, from simple weighing out of money on scales, to the coining of money, you've had leisure classes. And leisure classes are the ones who do the thinking – I've gone into this before – that's how Greece basically went to a form of a pinnacle of philosophy in its days; it had a leisure class. The leisure class often lived off of slaves. So they had money, which gave them leisure and the ownership of slaves. It's hard to own slaves if you don't have a form of money, a currency where you can then employ slave masters who take care and look after, or punish and make sure that the slaves are doing all the work, etc. You can't really do it if you have no money at all. People would walk off and try to sustain themselves by getting basic food and so on, including the slave drivers. But if you have no money at all it simply wouldn't work. So money is a key to a lot of the things that have happened and gave us this system we call civilization, with all of its changes, its rewards, and its terrible ills as well.

But there's no going back. We're here. And even if you found an alternative way to live, those who run the money systems wouldn't allow it anyway. People in power, and families, especially inbred families, are never going to give it up. They're never, ever going to give it up, especially when they can command reality, the reality that you'll be brainwashed with from birth. And they can do it across a mass scale, not just nations, but internationally today.

Self-policing is a very important aspect of the control over people. Because in all ages, I guess, there's been self-policing involved. From the ancient times, the religion, again, your taboos were given to you and you would police your own thoughts. And many people like the conformity of a stable society, regardless if it's belief systems or traditions, or even rituals, even sacrificial rituals, they would accept those things, for the greater good, they might say, for the good of all. And when their minds would rebel about these things or question some of them, the things they had to do or they did without thinking generally, they would self-police; it would kick in and you would feel guilty. Your conscience would work upon you and your very existence amongst the people could be threatened by your own thought. So your thought frightened you, if the people ever found out what you were thinking. Therefore you policed yourself. That still goes on today of course, and different kinds of societies have used this, but religious

societies definitely put it to good use. Because all religions give you a set of tenets and rules to follow which give you the form of stable society.

All systems, remember, often start off, not always but often start off with good intentions and lots of truths being pushed. But most systems become corrupted as they go along. In fact, all systems do, it doesn't matter what kind it is, right down to the political systems as well. Today you can see it so evidently by all the scandals getting worse and worse and worse and worse. When I was young in Britain I can remember the days when a scandal would break out, sexual or financial or whatever it happened to be, embezzlement, and they didn't have to even wait for an inquiry. The little newscasts you would have at the time would tell you this person stepped down immediately. That it was exposed to the public what had happened, he or she would step down and that was it for you, your career there was over, you'd never go back into politics. But today the same scandals are normalized now and the people have no problem at all staying in power and saying, so what. And again, most of them, remember, are psychopathic. In fact, I think all of them really have a trace of that in them for sure, to be in politics and to stay in politics. They have no problem really putting a face on to the public. They also have the image makers, just like any star has image makers, and PR companies come in and are paid to do a kind of makeover, and lots of promotions to the general public of propaganda, to how wonderful the person really is, as opposed to the news that's come out about them. That's very common today. Nothing is real on television or news anymore whatsoever.

Now for those who make use of my archives I've given many talks on how we're controlled, the methods that are used, the scientific methods that are used, and the innate senses, or basically instincts we have that are used against us, because we are so well understood. Make sure you make good use of cuttingthroughthematrix.com archives. Remember too by the way, to throw a few pennies here once in a while. Because I'm not out to get rich or anything but I like to eat once in a while too, mind you, and my costs are pretty hefty here indeed just doing what I do. And lots and lots of folk use my material and lots of books have been put out there with information I've put out. I've done the homework for a lot of people out there, but they never mention you of course, unfortunately. But for those who make good use of it, it would be handy for you and quite nice of you in fact to throw a few pennies my way. You can find out how to do it at cuttingthroughthematrix.com. Don't forget too, for those who don't have any of the books I've written, to order them as well. Because I teach in a different manner than most people. I don't have a particular spin on anything. I don't have some ax to grind. And I'm not out to con you and use a period of oppression, as we're under today, under the guise of terrorism everywhere, I don't use that to get rich.

Otherwise I would do the same thing as some people and get awfully, awfully rich by scaring the blazes out of you.

But in the archives, as I say, if you go into it, I go into how our own personalities, our innate instincts, are used against us by those who know how to manipulate us, the puppet masters if you like, that Bernays called them, his own class that is, the kind who understood already the basics of psychology and human behaviorism and how to motivate us to do their bidding, without us really knowing why we were doing it, or even thinking we were doing it because it was our own choices in fact. He knew how to manipulate what they called the subconscious or unconscious mind, the great primitive part of you. And it worked awfully well. With the consumerist society he gave us, and the same people who he taught and who took over from him, are now in charge of giving you the post-consumerist society. Everything you buy today, as you well know, is junk, very expensive junk. Because we're in the age of maximizing the greed factor, where they have cut corners and pennies on everything that's produced, in China, where everything is made on purpose of course, by those from the West who moved their factories there. It's all junk, it's not meant to last, nothing's meant to last very long.

Plus they have smart engineering, they call it. Engineers used to make things awfully well because they liked to do their job well. But now they've got in with the marketers, who look towards future parts for various things they're selling, to cars all the way down, and they look upon all the things, if this thing will last 10 years, which is a big thing today, then how many parts of this and that and so on can we make deliberately fail. So you make them out of junk and they're guaranteed to fail so many times. Pretty exact, too, figures, right down to the batteries for vehicles. It's amazing how you get a three-year warranty and one month after the three-year period it just packs in. It's not by accident. It's not coincidence. It's because they know exactly how to do it, including the thickness and the gauge of the big copper wiring straps that are inside the battery that come from the posts, that's how they gauge it.

So we're fooled and conned on so many levels as we go through the age of maximizing the greed factor. Things go up all the time, the value of your money goes down all the time because of all the debt factors, and because we're run by totally corrupt people. Completely corrupt. And that's across the board I would say. Now, for those who don't understand how corruption works, read some of the books put out by politicians, or people who went into politics with good intentions and got out of politics before the

majority around them would set them up because they wouldn't conform to all their little scams that they get up to by scamming the public purse and their expenses and all the rest of it. If you go into politics you're immediately tested by the little peer group, who are nice smiling psychopaths. They want to see if you will go on the take like they do, or accept the lobbyists' cash and so on and little presents that they give them. But if you don't go along with them they can't trust you so they've got to get rid of you, and they will do it one way or another, they will set you up somehow. It's rather sad but that's the way that life really is today.

Now, all politicians, I'd say, today too, are completely blackmailable by their Masters, who really run the world, and definitely the countries. They have all the dirt on them and therefore these puppets will go along with whatever they're told to go along with. Even if it includes or comes down to completely opposing the previous day's views that they had; they'll completely just turn around overnight, suddenly, sometimes they'll do that you'll notice, and it's because they've been told to do it. And they have no problem with that because they're basically the psychopathic personalities. Psychopaths don't have the self-policing, the internal policing that you do. They have no conscience. They simply emulate the gesticulations, the expressions that you have. They copy you. They watch you and how you react emotionally or appear to react emotionally in certain situations and they try to copy that. That's why they often screw it up, actually, because they still don't understand why you feel something in a certain situation. They don't actually feel it and sometimes they go overboard with their reactions.

Now, in times of extreme stress in nations, financial, job insecurities, layoffs, closures, all these things, the psychopath rises to the top, because we'll tolerate more of their behavior, because we see ourselves as powerless or weak and the weak tend to gravitate towards those they see who have confidence and have answers of some kind. Men of action come to the top. They're not terribly bright often, but it doesn't matter as long as they seem to be men of action as opposed to intellectuals who sit and simply talk about things and don't seem to do too much. So it's a time for the psychopaths to rule. It's a time of changes. And this is why they call the 21st century the Century of Change. The changes that psychopaths in this big pyramid... There's a big pyramid up there, of structures of authority from the top down and different levels of psychopathy are used along the way. And psychopaths can cooperate together as long as they're each getting what they want, and getting away with an awful lot too. In their personal little sphere that they have, as long as they can get away with it all and benefit for themselves personally they can cooperate with other people, and other psychopaths. When you have a structure above them which understands them perfectly well, the psychopaths in fact, then the psychopaths know that if they go too far they'll often find they come to a sticky end themselves. And that's a warning to

other ones not to go too far and get too big-headed; it happens all the time. They have accidents and things like that.

But as I say, in times of fear, and we've been in the period of fear since 9/11 happened in 2001 with the so-called war on terror. Now remember, the big groups involved that were already running the United States of America, with the New American Century group, the private group that got into politics, and the other ones who ran it from behind the scenes, during the Bush era, and then actually into the present era, they gave out a war plan for all the countries they wanted to take out across the Middle East and Asia and so on. They've pretty well fulfilled a lot of it. But they were right on cue, the countries we've taken out, Afghanistan, then Iraq, and so on, were all on the list. They wanted Syria taken down too, and Libya, they got Libya out, and they also want Iran as well. But they have other ones they want to go onto from there. But it's amazing how they can publish these things and, once again, when it's exposed to the public before all these wars begin, the public can't quite grasp it. They can't grasp that someone could actually blow up towers, for instance, in order to get a country and a whole world into a war. Well, they haven't read any history obviously. Or they fall for the big lie, that somehow we have evolved since the caveman and things are different today, we're not like that. That's the saddest thing of all, is to think that we've changed in any way at all.

Psychopathy in all eras has always been there, it's never been eliminated, and today it has perfect rein to do what it wants. But then I've gone into in the past as well, the articles from the US military magazines to do with perpetual war, for instance. They said, from now on we'll have perpetual war. It was written, too, by an intelligence officer for the US military. He wasn't just talking about war on the planet, or the people, or the peoples across the world. He was talking about perpetual war, for the changes, the century of change is what he was really quietly referring to, you might say, without saying it as such. Your whole concept of reality in the century is to change. It's already happening amongst the general public and the training of the young children too, and with the electronic media of all kinds out there that have taken over a lot of their lives for them, which they don't question at all, and they're too young to even question what are the motives of those above us who gave us all these things and programs and toys to play with and so on and so on. Naturally they can't question it. Their brains are still growing for goodness sake and they have no wisdom either of life in general.

But the war for change, or of change, is a war to change everything that was or is, until it was in the past, that's how it will be referred to, and we will adapt into the new system step by step by step. We already are of course with incessant propaganda and I might touch on some of that tonight to do with the kinds of propaganda or influence. There's many descriptions that are used by philosophers, and that are used by the big foundations, and the big think tanks that work for the foundations, of various kinds of scientists, neurologists, neuroscientists and so on and so on. But whatever influences you and your behavior, to modify it, to your Masters' specifications is all to do with the changes which they want, right down to your opinions, as you know. Your opinions are constantly being modified now as they destroy the old normals and bring in all the new normals, which were written about and put on the drawing board an awful long time ago. They're all being implemented today. The training of the public, in a Pavlovian fashion, by the neuroscientists, to have default positions, they call them, where if certain topics are mentioned you'll immediately recoil from the mention of certain words or terms or whatever it happens to be. Even if it's in a questioning form from a child, it's going to be... it's already absolutely taboo, and your peer group will be taught, and already have been taught, to simply just walk away if they can't change the topic, to walk away immediately from the particular word or topic coming up. It's quite fascinating, really, isn't it, how easy it is to train people, to get them to behave the same way, uniformly, across the whole board, isn't it?

After all, in the 60s when you were taught that you were going to get freedoms and they gave you the sexual revolution and all different liberations of women and all the rest of it and so on, and the drug revolution, and the pop-culture, all of these things that came along, that again had been on the drawing board for a long time. It had been tried in the 20s and failed and brought back in the 60s with drugs etc. It's fascinating to see how the people really thought that for the first time they could think what they wanted to think and express whatever they wanted to express, but the reality is most folk really didn't have anything novel to express, even the ones who thought they were, they were simply being cool, you see, or dressing in the particular renegade outfit, or uniform, they're told to wear as a renegade at that particular time for the generation they were in. We've been through the baggy pants era and all the rest of it and the chains dangling from your cheeks and the tattoos. These are all given to the ones who think they're different. They're authorized and accepted, but put out there from the top. Most of it comes from movies and music and so on, but the culture industry promotes all of these things, these ways to be, even when you think you're rebelling.

I used to think it funny when I was reading about Mao Tse Tung in China and how he brought out the blue tunic and pants uniform that everyone was to wear in China, and they did at that time, so they would all

be the same, you see, everyone would be the same. Sameness, sameness, sameness... He called that equality, you see. And in the West at the same time, exactly the same time, they were promoting the hippies and the culture of jeans, jeans, blue jeans. They were both the same color, the outfits of Mao Tse Tung and the blue jeans, until everybody in the West is wearing blue jeans. They couldn't correlate what was happening or even why it was happening. But someone above them was having a big chuckle, that was implementing all of this of course. And at the same time one is being taught that they're free... Actually, both were being told they were free, but a lot of the Chinese didn't quite believe it. But the ones who thought they were free, because they would cuss and swear and do things like that for the first time openly in public, and do different behaviors, couldn't see they were all being manipulated themselves. It's fascinating, isn't it, just to watch what happens around you.

Now, sometimes different types of authority are put over on the public at different times, sometimes in your own lifetime. It was interesting, wasn't it, to see George Bush getting on television and saying to the nation, and to the Western world really, he said when it came to terrorism and so on, what he was going to do with the war and so on, and he said, you're either with us or you're with the terrorists. Which was, again, the opposite of, say, the 60s era that everyone was still lauding and approving and trying to be wild and crazy and so on. Where was the choice in that? In other words, if you voiced an opinion that it's wrong to go and slaughter different countries across the world, that really had nothing to do with 9/11, then you must be classified and classed amongst the actual terrorists themselves and viewed in the same light, and treated the same way. So it's interesting how we can go from one thing to the next without blinking, isn't it? without correlating what this actually really is, being said to you. And yet everyone starts to conform immediately. Because they understood at the top that a tribal instinct kicks in for survival and the biggest lies can get put across, so easily, and be even half-believed; you only need to half-believe something to go along with it. Because that basic survival instinct is really at work and so you want to believe it. It's drastic to think that it could be happening internally, from very powerful authorities inside your own country, causing the whole thing to happen in the first place, isn't it? And yet it's a favorite trick that's used down through the ages, right back to even the Romans wrote about the different tricks that were used to get acts of terrorism, from apparently amongst the civilians, in order to use martial law on the people.

So now we're in the age of change and perpetual terrorism. So together they work, you see, you need one and the other at the same time to get the perpetual change through. And the war on terror, with the same techniques, where you have to conform to be acceptable to society, with who are the bad guys and so on, is now transferred, very carefully, over to you if you have certain opinions about other things

within society. As I say, now you're supposed to shut up at the mention of certain things, don't ask questions about certain things, right down to even sexual persuasions, it's taboo. Because the authorized voices at the top, the voices of authority, have let you know, in no unsettled manner, what the proper authority opinion is to be and the proper acceptable opinion is to be. So all the freedoms that you thought you had in the 60s have suddenly gone out the window. I've often said that the most intolerant of all is the liberal mindset, the ones who think they're liberal, the ones who supposedly a long time ago when it was really liberal to have open minds about things, is completely a closed mind. It's either their way or no way. It's the highway, isn't it? Quite amazing isn't it? But the same techniques were used in religion at one time. If you queried even one aspect of your particular religion you'd be ostracized by the whole society, because the boys at the top had said you would be and everybody down below would conform and act accordingly; you'd be completely shunned. And if you're shunned you can't eat, you can't work, you can't get a job, or you're fired from your job; how do you eat and survive?

There are many nudges along the way of life to make you conform, to whatever system you happen to be born into, or the changes in your own lifetime. Many, many ways to get you to shut up, keep your thoughts to yourself, preferably don't have the thoughts in the first place, and just get along. That's how it works. And in that case you're headed for terrible things down the road when that happens. A society that can't voice its concerns from anybody, I mean anybody at all, or any group or whatever, if you can't voice your opinions on things, pro or against, then you're in trouble, you're in terrible trouble. So rational authority can only be rational when it really has a beneficial aspect, like cooperation amongst the people for their own self-preservation, from the tribe or the village and so on. Today it's much more complex since nothing is really natural in this particular system we're living in today. And Plato said it, the most unnatural system is the easiest one to fall down, because it can't even support itself independently, it collapses. It's all based on money, which is somebody's idea. Money isn't even tangible anymore, or real, or even weighable. People you'll never meet in your life, or even know the names of, decide what it's worth today, or what it's worth tomorrow, or if it's even confiscated, legally now, by banks, as they do bail-ins... in other words, they steal your money legally because they made it legal to steal. We accept all this without a blink and that's sad. That is not rational authority, you see.

Rational authority also comes from learning. Father to son in the old days when you worked in the village or you worked as a blacksmith and you learned from your father, or if he was a farmer or whatever he happened to be, that was rational authority. So there was a workable aspect, from the person who was learning and the person who was teaching, and it worked for both their good basically. But you also get irrational authority. And irrational authority breaks out, as I say, in times of immense crisis on a larger

scale, or even on a small scale with a small village in the old days when its whole existence was threatened. Then, in comes the psychopath and he can take over, because he appears to be the man of action, you see; people blindly give over their obedience to what they perceive as a man of action.

You also have the overt authority in persuasion/propaganda. As I say, it's put through movies, novels. All the PC, politically correct updates are put over and over and over the airwaves or through the newspapers or whatever it happens to be, dramas, plays, all fiction as well. So you're bombarded with it. And you'll accept it generally, especially in fiction because you don't question it. You're not expecting to be conned through fiction; you think you're in charge as you watch, or get downloaded, with fiction.

What's changed now today, as well, I'd say, is that your perception of what authority is has changed. At one time you simply had the leader. Then you had leaders. Then you had political parties and so on, that seemed to be tangible, you'd hear of them, you knew they existed, at least you believed they did, and the newspapers of course would give you information which you'd always take as real, even though generally it wasn't, still isn't today. Because power always makes sure that you're told exactly what the powerful want you to hear and no more or less, and which makes you believe what you come to believe, to make it work for those in power. But also, as I say, you end up getting today, during the time from the 60s onwards, into the age of terrorism everywhere, a different kind; we have overt authority.

An overt authority, as I say, is the George Bush telling you you're either with him and them or with the terrorists. And we also have those in power, the real those in power, not the politicians, who run... from an invisible presence you might say, there are many of them, and they send many messages out to you through many articles that you read from foundations, institutions, educational authorities and so on, and these also influence you. But these are deliberately put out, in tandem, with other ones being released across your country, or even the world sometimes, at the same time, to give you a particular part of a reality, on a particular part of life or science or whatever it happens to be. And these are anonymous authorities; we think they're anonymous. They don't seem to you as the reader or the hearer, the receiver of it, to be coordinated. But they actually are coordinated and they work very, very effectively because of that. You don't see them for what they are. They're not incoming thought missiles or propaganda missiles into your brain. They often seem to be separate, and therefore they must all be real and true. It's very, very simple.

But the characters behind them you don't know. These are the puppet masters that Bernays talked about behind the scenes who really pull the strings of power. And what a fantastic... Never, ever underplay this power. Never, ever underplay it, because you don't see it coming. As I say, you don't see it actually coming. In fact, they can put out such great propaganda today in such a fashion, especially through science, you'll be intrigued by it, you'll be carried away by it, and you will think it's all true. It will become exciting to you, you know, you're going to land on the moon or go off to Mars or something like that, and you believe it all, you accept it. And there's always other reasons that it's even put out in the first place, this kind of information. And those in power, remember too, get cocky, more and more cocky the longer they get away with it. No wonder, because generations have been born and lived and died serving under this system of scientific control of our minds and never clued into the fact that it was even happening to them. And as they have more power over you, and can say quite openly and honestly that they can make you do anything they want you to do, then they're right in that sense, but they start to hate and despise you. Because those in power despise the weak. They are sadomasochistic to an extent. But they're psychopathic, they get their kicks off what they think is achieving for themselves more and more power, and even to the applause sometimes of the victims.

Before too, I've talked about obedience to authority and how this has been tested over and over at universities. I've mentioned many times about the Stanley Milgram experiments on obedience done in the 1960s, at Yale University, repeated many times since then, and many other subsequent experiments in the same field are still ongoing of course, to categorize humanity as to our willingness to obey, obey, obey authority, even if it's a deviant kind of authority, or even if it's perceived as a good authority but in fact is deviant if you look a bit deeper. So it's very interesting to see how people could be persuaded during experiments to really believing that when they applied electric shocks to someone, who they could hear screaming, that this was actually happening, but it was okay if a person in authority, an authority figure told them to go ahead, they got permission. This, again, is what you get in the military, and that's why atrocities can happen so easily in any kind, anybody's military. If the order comes from a superior you simply obey, because you feel they're taking the guilt and not so much you, you're simply obeying orders. That's been said over and over throughout the 20th century in inquiries after terrible atrocities have happened. That's what the people always say, we were simply obeying authority. All races, creeds are all the same by the way, there's no difference in this at all. It's a human trait, a human factor.

What they don't tell you of course is that they also do the same studies, and did the same studies, on the psychopathic personalities to see how they would react. They do fascinating studies on them too. Lots of studies have been done on psychopaths, by the way, by the basic experimentations to find out who they are in the first place. They have lots of questionnaires and so on which categorize the psychopathic types, in universities. And they have special tests for them because they want to eventually employ them if they are cooperative to an extent, if they're being well-funded or paid or whatever, in certain positions of power over others, but never at the top of course, for those already, the super psychopaths above them.

But this is simply a technique, as I say, the Milgram experiment. You take it from simply shunning people, because you're told to shun them, because they said something which made you blush, because you've been trained to blush when you hear a term or whatever or a question asked, you see. The neuroscientists are doing this today with all your new opinions and so on, and reprogramming you, and training you to have these reactions. You're set to default, as they call it, default positions. Of course, Cass Sunstein, who thinks of himself as a great proponent for all this, and an experimenter, and he's really a low-level player in it all in fact; he's not really a scientist as such way up at the top. He helps push all this stuff on how to mass manipulate you by what he calls nudges. They also use this in the programming of computers to make sure that you're nudged towards a certain way of... when you're asking an initial question, to nudge you to certain answers and ignore other things you could search for yourself. Because, others have looked at this, so they nudge you towards what others look at, the approved nudges and the approved websites and so on. Very simple stuff.

You also find, too, that people take on roles, so easily; they become their jobs, for instance. What do you think the movies are all about with the constant war on terror, SWAT teams in so many movies until it's normal, again, and also going into martial law scenarios, for the greater good, with black-clad goons looking like the SWAT team; they all look the same in any country now. They're churning and churning and churning them out as they train you into this new authoritarian society, overtly authoritarian rule, but also using massive psychology upon you at the same time to make sure that your conscience kicks in if you start to think maybe what they're doing is wrong. You're not patriotic or something like that. Very simple. But because you become your job, and people in uniform, you should be really scared of them all actually. Uniform means uniformity. It's not individualism. When you join the military you leave your individuality at home, or just toss it out the window, when you put that uniform on, and you simply are now the team member. You're a little worker bee, and the pheromones of the Queen are the ones that are going to dictate what actions you do, you simply obey them, or you'll get stung.

But you'll find, too, with the Stanford prison experiment of 1971 by Philip Zimbardo, that people become their jobs. Tremendous experiment in that, too, where eventually those who were picked to take the role of the prison guards became the brutes in other words. It was interesting to watch even the movies they put out about them, that were done supposedly very realistically, to see how people really react. Now, this can be done to a lot of you out there, and without you even thinking about it, or even if you pooh-pooh the idea it could happen to you. Don't ever kid yourself... that the psychologies and the sciences, that are working against you, by understanding how you tick, and today remember they know all your information, we're all studied. And people who think, well I don't care about my information, I have nothing to hide, they're as silly as can be because, oh, they care very much about you. They want to be absolutely sure that you will do eventually anything they tell you to do and order you to do. That's why they study you so intensely.

That's why this total information network, there's many different names for the same thing, is so amazing in its era. It was all planned for the Century of Change. And this will never go away, by the way. The perpetual war on, not just across the world in physical wars, but psychological wars, cultural wars on you, are all ramping up, going through this whole century, until the elite have the world that they want, with the eradication of a lot of you, and you will help to eradicate each other, just like the Milgram experiment and the Prison experiment, you will help to do it. You'll even be in the process of eliminating your own consciousness on the way, by the way, and your own conscience on the way. Rather than force you to do something they have many ways to prompt and nudge you into conformity. Quite fascinating really when you think about it all.

But it's all being done and it's not simply by happenstance and by circumstances that are out of control. This was planned, the Century of Change was planned a long time ago... a long time ago, centuries ago in actual fact, by those who created the early foundations, and they were there long before Rockefeller came along, in order to fulfill the goal of the so-called wise, the wise should rule, and the lessers should obey, or perish, or both even at times.

You cannot have a society which is being told conflicting messages survive, with their intense, intense psychological warfare upon the minds of the general public; from the same mouths you hear we care about you, we care about life, and we want to depopulate at the same time too, the world is unsustainable, there's too many of you. Now how can the same people telling you the same things, with two different stories, be ever believable? You better be very wary about all of this, incredibly wary. Start taking it seriously because it's real. It's very real. Doublethink, Orwellian doublethink, the ability to hold two opposing opinions in your head at the same time and believe them both. Then you're psychotic in a sense. And then it's over, isn't it?

You can go back into the days of Adam Weishaupt and the group that he belonged to, often given the title really of the founder of Illuminati and things like that. These groups were on the go long, long before he came along, long before that. And the lust for power over others and domination of all others is nothing new. I'm sure in your lives you've all met people who think they know it all, the superiority complex as they used to call it. It's always been here in humanity. And such characters are narcissistic. They love to talk about themselves all the time and boast all the time, again, a trait of the psychopath. They're still here and they are way above, they're up there, running a lot of what we do, and deciding what we do. And you could never in a million years get through to them, that they're wrong, or even suggest they stop and hold back and think a bit and consider other alternatives and possibilities. It'll never happen. They mean business.

I've always said when it comes to depopulation, they don't ask for volunteers... Would you please become sterilized? It won't happen. They simply go ahead and do things that sterilize you. And when it comes to the plague times, or depopulation by that, they'll use that too. Many of the characters I've mentioned throughout the years, and I've mentioned their names or their books or whatever, have mentioned this factor. Oh, they bewail the fact we don't have the Black Death anymore. They bemoan it. When inoculations first came out there was a massive attack by this particular class of people against inoculations, real inoculations, not the phony ones we have today, because they said, well there are already too many of the people and we won't need them in a postindustrial era, and all they'll do is keep breeding. HG Wells said this in his day, they'll just keep breeding. And so they wanted it all stopped. Well, they didn't do that. What they ended up doing was simply take over the whole vaccine industry and make sure that what's pumped into you is synthetic, and it's not what you think it is, and you end up sterilized and you end up with premature cancers and things like that. You can just follow the graphs throughout the 20th century to the present time and watch them skyrocket with the introduction of all these supposed helpful inoculations. Well they certainly are helpful, but to whom?

That's how simple it's all been. How simple it is, because you trust. You trust. Again, we have the same mentality of a small village or a tribe, living with a leader, who doesn't live any better than we are living at, the stage of living or the state of living, the level of it, in ancient times, in the West, say, a chieftain, and your mentality is still stuck there, because back then it would be unthinkable to think that your chief was trying to kill you all. And it works just the same today. It's impossible, isn't it? These wonderful folk with all these letters behind their names are up there, who belong to all these organizations, lauded, because they're always lauding and giving awards to each other, that gives them more credence, and they make sure that you see it being done with their awards being given and so on, and they go around the universities and chat, chat, chat. So it must all be true and they must be decent, good people. Really?

The same people, as I say, when they tell you they want to depopulate, there's too many of you, they're very careful in how they say it of course, and at the same time they want to say that they love people, and they're all for abortion for instance, but oh, they're against anybody after that being hurt by their parents, like parents hurting their children, once you're born. I know there's a segment of them now who want to abort, well actually, it's post-birth abortion they're calling it and different silly terms like that, where they want to kill the child up to the age of three. When there's inconsistencies in logic be very scared of those people, very worried indeed. Because you're not hearing it from people in the street. Once in a while you will, they've heard it from someone above them. But it's always from people in positions of authority belonging to the think tanks, belonging to the advisory committees, or bioethics committees that all governments have now as part of their planning procedures. Be very, very careful of this. It's all here. It's been here for a long time. And they put out such beautiful terms that keep you sleeping, because they're there to look after you. So they give themselves wonderful titles... Foundations for Humanity and things like that. You would never dream what they really meant, all these different titles they give themselves. So be very, very careful. As I say, it's all being done. It's being done all the time. Even through your fiction you're being propagandized, constantly, with updates and political correctnesses and so on and so on and so on and so on.

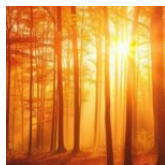
The whole point of it is to reclaim your own mind, use it. Use it! If you were the pinnacle of what's on the world here that walks around with a sentient brain, use it. Why let someone else use it? Why not use it yourself? Because you're only walking on this planet for short time you know. It's not very long. And you're not using it yourself. Scary, that, when folk are terrified of thinking for themselves. If you notice that, you'll notice that mainly with city people that come into the country, they've got to have noise on all the time.

They start mowing their lawns, when they're living in the country, all the time, noise, and then after that they got the radio on. Someone else's voice is prattling away, some disc jockey or whatever, from the morning till night; they can't stand silence. Because why? You become familiar with noise and someone else's voice programming you from birth. And silence, and that little strange sound, which is your own voice talking, terrifies you. You have to start thinking. Hhhhaaaa.... what a thought! And if it really is quiet they'll jump off for immediate entertainment, anything at all that gives them somebody else's programming, rather than think for themselves and stop and enjoy the silence.

What I'm saying, unfortunately, is all known by those at the top, and way beyond this. It's well studied. Well studied. And future workers in all the big think tanks are going to work on you, and in marketing, all the different techniques that they use, public relations, which is just basically propagandized marketing, how to slant things to make it acceptable to the public; every department in government uses PR firms now and PR specialists. You're never told the truth about anything. So why keep looking for it from mainstream? That's up to you.

Remember too as I said, it would help me if you, as you're using the archives at cuttingthroughthematrix.com, it's all free remember, you can certainly help me out by sending a few pennies once in a while, to cuttingthroughthematrix.com. Look into the website, see how to do it and you can help me out too. Because believe you me, I don't take my vehicles to garages and things like that; I can't afford it. Many of you maybe can; I have to do the work myself. And I've spent enough time underneath vehicles, believe you me, over many years, to last a thousand lifetimes, especially when I see the rubbish that they're turning out today and the quality going down and down and down in the workmanship, as they maximize the profits and put garbage in there where they should have metal parts and things like that.

Anyway, from Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, where it's supposed to rain for the next four or five days, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

{♪ – You are listening to Awake Radio, straight talk for the awake and aware. – ♪}

Neil: Welcome to Reality Bytes Radio on the 14th of August 2014. And we have our regular monthly guest Alan Watt on the line. And I think we'll just fire straight into it Alan because we're going to go through your first three volumes of your writings. And going back to 1999, the first one. The second one I think was 1999 and the third volume was 2003. And I suppose that the logical question to ask is what inspired you to write this, these three volumes, to start with?

Alan: Well I used to listen to different shows at night, radio shows mainly and somehow or another I ended up getting on one because I listened to people being sort of bewildered as to what was happening in the world. And they went into all areas of how long has this system existed, what is this system, all kinds of answers to it and so on, but they didn't know the histories. And so, someone said why don't you write that, rather than just going on the radio and talk about it, why don't you just put it in some book form? And so I did and had given basic stuff basically, for me it's basic anyway. And it gives them a leg up as to what this, this whole reality that we take for granted, what it really is, how it came to be. The processes and techniques behind it that condition us all, in all ages, to accept the system we're living in as being quite normal and regardless of the conditions. And that's really how it started me off on that line of thinking and so on.

And then after I got them out too other shows asked me on and then it just steamrolled from there. I really just thought it was time as well that since I've studied for basically my whole life; I studied in the libraries because I was always asking the questions that other children weren't asking at school. I thought I'll find out for myself and when I realized that the material was there, the knowledge was there, but it's like H.G. Wells called it, "The Open Conspiracy" you might say. And then when I got into the sciences behind it, psychology, behaviorism, all the teams and think tanks that the governments all hire to manage our lives for us and the culture industry and how far back that went it's not such a mystery after all. You don't have to go looking out for aliens to do it. You know it's all here. And the human brain hasn't really changed for an awful long time. Even in ancient times to the present it's been the same, the same brain, the same nature, power, wealth, and this odd thing called money dictates the system that you will live in and be trained to believe is quite natural.

Neil: Yeah so I mean okay let's start on Volume I, "The Androgynous (Hermaphroditic) Agenda".

Alan: Yeah, well that to me was interesting because in ancient times it sort of tied in with the present because the present sciences are working towards this. They have books out on it now and they're doing tests with embryos and stem cells to see if they can create a hermaphrodite as a human being. Technically, what they say, it will be the end of all conflict. That's always been used as an excuse to

further a particular very clever agenda that recently... That's why you've got the rise of the feminist movement; it didn't come from the women themselves, it came from the big money boys that ran the system at the time. They even financed these organizations into being to try to end what they call marriage and conflict and things like that.

But you go back into ancient times and you'll find that behind all the gods you'll find the same story that God himself or it's Brahma or whoever fertilized himself and gave birth, you see, to what became his daughter – wife, etcetera. It's the same kind of story you'll find that Plato talked about when he talked about the ancient gods or ancient humans that were the golden race that had a male appearance when they walked towards you, but a female appearance from behind. To the mystery religions of his day he was talking about the hermaphrodite person you see. It took different transformations through Hinduism, into basically left brain, right brain, male-female, the perfect human being that was a balance of emotion and logic. And that held sway right up even through the western cultures through Darwinism up to the present time basically. So it's always been a hidden, you might say, manifestation of the agenda that comes out in cryptic terms, in terminology.

NASA also a few years back did a two-hour documentary special on space travel and they touched on that too that it may be very difficult for long-term space travel for humans because of the time it would take to get to planets and so on. And generations would get born and die, etcetera. But they also talked about the conflict on board that they could have. So what they came up with was an idea that eggs could be fertilized artificially by machinery and computers in the ship or the craft just before it gets to its destination. So it would be frozen all that time and then they would create a hermaphroditic being which would therefore create no conflict between the male and female crew.

So it's quite amazing to see science pick up on all of this. But it goes back again even to the eunuch idea. Eunuchs were pretty common across the Middle East and they were used as trusted servants, high servants for Pashas and so on, and Caliphs. And you find the reason was is because they said that they could concentrate on their work and their business and so on. And they wouldn't be swayed off by various passions or lusts, etcetera.

So the hermaphrodite basically would be either a neutered creature all together but it wouldn't have the same sexual urge or attraction to copulate with other beings basically. That was part of it. Such a creature they claim would be a better worker, not distracted, and get more done, less conflict, etcetera. In other words better behaved, easier to control on behalf of the masters who would not change themselves.

Neil: Well that's funny that you should say that. We were sitting in a restaurant the other day and we looked across at a table of young lads who were out for I don't know some school reunion or something

and there wasn't a set of shoulders between them.

Alan: That's right.

Neil: You know they all had long hair and they were all as thin as rakes but they must have been 18 years old and not a bit of muscle on them.

Alan: Well here's the key to that. If you go into that you'll find that even professor Carroll Quigley when he wrote "Tragedy and Hope", near the beginning of his book he mentions the fact that in the 60's suddenly, suddenly they noticed in the medical profession, that women were having, the young, that one generation that was coming up about eighteen, twenty, literally had much narrower hips. And they didn't have the pelvic structure and that's when cesarean section really took off.

But also too of course as you say there was a change in the male structure. We know the xeno or artificial estrogens that we're fed in everything today had been applied since the late 50's onwards. And mind you they knew what these xenoestrogens did, Bisphenol A and so on, they knew that in the late 1800's in Germany that was. So they knew the effect it would have on the male and on the female. But that's when they brought in a lot of stuff in the plastics and all the rest of it. And they even started to add it to baby food by the way. I think it's still in the baby food. They managed to get the FDA to reclassify it as a protein even though it's actually a plastic waste.

So we're really full of this stuff and I think too bioengineering has been going on with the inoculation agenda as well; after all, these big boys do not want volunteers. They know we wouldn't be, that nobody would be... Well maybe some today would volunteer for it but the rest would not want to volunteer to be changed in any way at all. And it's been done covertly obviously. Our immune systems are shot. We have about one third of the resistance to bacteria and viruses that the generation prior to 1950 had. And it was right up to the Polio virus and the rest of the inoculations that came, the vaccinations, that our immune systems started to show it. In the 1960's for the first time ever we had total immune syndrome problems like the bubble boy, etcetera. He had been kept in a bubble and any bacterium, a common bacterium, could kill him. That was unknown, unheard of before.

So we're being bioengineered all along the way here. It doesn't only affect you physically and hormonally which it definitely does. And by the way a good book to read on this part of the agenda is by Charles Galton Darwin, who's a relative of Charles Darwin of course, a descendent, and the Galton family. A eugenicist, Charles Galton Darwin, said that in his book, "The Next Million Years", on how the elite, the very super elite, would dominate the world for another million years. He said, We shall have to alter the hormonal makeup of the male to take away his aggression and the female too, but mainly the male.

They could alter them physically, it might show, etcetera, but they'd have to. They could by propaganda purposes and the fact that most folk will never mention what's obviously right in front of their face unless others are talking about what's been on the media. If the media doesn't mention it they won't see it, they won't notice it either. They won't say anything about it. So even with the changes the people wouldn't complain as it became more and more obvious that the people are being bioengineered. They said we can either put it in the food, the vaccinations, or the water, or all three. Well they've done the lot.

Neil: Well this is certainly in the lot and it's fairly obvious as you point out the changes in the physiology of people. You use, I think particularly in the first section, you use a lot of symbolism and explain what it actually means, the numerology involved. And I've heard you say many times, I've only read this book once, I've read the whole thing once and really I need to read it again. But you explain, you break down words into the kind of distinctive parts and explain the combination of words and what they mean. Could you go into that kind of thing and the relation to the symbolism?

Alan: Well what put me onto it really was a book by Albert Pike, and "The Encyclopedia of Freemasonry" by Mackey. And they both mentioned the fact that they never speak, Masons never, high Masons that is, not what they call the common ones at the bottom, the blue lodge, the outer portico, the cover of Masonry. The ones who think they know it all but they're not, they don't know much at all. He's talking about the higher degrees and especially in "Morals and Dogma" by Pike. It was for the 32nd degree and upwards. And he said that we never speak more plainly than we do when we speak together but in public. In other words the public could be standing around them and even listening to the conversation. You would hear one thing being said while they themselves would understand the inner meanings of the words they were using, etcetera. This is a very old idea, it goes back, even in ancient times. We tend to forget in the West that in the Middle East, and it's in still today in some religions like Judaism, that you have numbers that are also letters, you see, so that you can transpose one to the other and have a code if you like. And they used the Chaldeans in ancient times invading armies, they'd hire Chaldeans who also did this and that's really where it all came from. And they would use them as runners to carry messages between generals and they would do markings of numbers and different things on these sticks and the other guy at the other end would read it and know what the message was when he transposed it into language, cryptology in other words. It's very, very big amongst all of these secret societies.

But they also used as I say words themselves. The English language as we know it today really came out around the time of Shakespeare. And Shakespeare was given the credit for putting thousands of words into the English language which became common usage to the present time. It isn't until you break them down that you start to see words within words. And that's the purpose, that's what he means by "we never speak so plainly". When they say a term or a certain word it can have two or three meanings all comprised in that particular word itself. A listener would never even think of that. So it's a cryptology in a

sense. And even in ancient times they said that words remember in hieroglyphic form are simply symbols. A picture of a man kneeling or whatever is a symbol. A man being circumcised that you'll see often in the steles and the steles in Egypt there, because they were all circumcised Egyptians, you'll see that that's a symbol with different meanings hidden within that particular symbol as to what they mean. But they're picture symbols. And those same symbols in a kind of Art Nouveau form can take, they can even be transposed into say triangles for a pyramid and things like that. So symbols are really a big language of all of what they're talking about too.

If you look at the corporate logos of the international corporations that run all your energy, your food, everything you need for being. It's one big gang at the top you see and they all belong to it. They use these particular logos that are very ancient a lot of them and highly symbolic of their function of what they're all about. The pyramid can mean the mountain, you get three I's as well, you can get the Jachin and Boaz, the two pillars of Masonry when you get the letter "M", the capital letter "M" because you have two peaks there you see. So they stand for the two peaks power. Sometimes they will say male and female, they will control the mind and the logic of everything. These are all very ancient symbols used for that purpose right to the present day with the corporate boys at the top.

Neil: Yeah. I think what shocked me about, you've often mentioned it, you know the alphabet itself is a series of symbols. And when I first went to Eastern Europe and had to learn Cyrillic, and I'll look at that and I'll go oh that's a bit strange. And then once you get into it, particularly the small letters, what we call the small letters, many of them are exactly the same as English letters but they're a different letter.

Alan: That's right.

Neil: Which is, you know I mean that makes it hard for English people to learn that language but once you know it it's there. But I mean those kind of, I suppose as you go further east the symbolism gets a bit more abstract I think.

Alan: It can. Well again too even modern cryptologists that are involved in all of this kind of thing admit that a lot of the very, very ancient symbology has been lost and changed through time. Including even the customs within high, very high, Freemasonry itself as they have been lost, the rituals, etcetera, through time as they've changed them and changed them. They claim it's absolutely ancient although it really broke out in the U.K. as Freemasonry as we know it today around the 1700's, others claim 1500's, but it's all debatable you know.

But it's always been here in some form or another. And it came in with the money boys because they were already... We forget that most of Europe was still bartering and living very simply until the Roman

invasion and in with the invasion came the money lenders. They always went along with the army. And they acted as quartermasters. They took inventory of the supplies to feed that army, etcetera, and what they got in return was the right to introduce money into conquered lands which hadn't used money before. And then they had the right to tax it back. And they would tax back money with goods as well. That really hasn't changed till the present time. So it's a very ancient system, this money system that gives a leisure class the time to have the leisure which gives them time to then hire good minds that can then study society as we do today like the psychologists and behaviorists and so on, and neuroscientists as we have today. And then they control the populations on behalf of those at the very, very top who have the whole commercial system sewn up. They own the trade routes, they own the caravans that used to go back across the Middle East; today it's all the trade routes. They own the ships, etcetera. They don't work them themselves, they simply finance it all and own it all.

So that hasn't changed for thousands and thousands of years. But they came into countries which at one time lived very simply in communal settings where everyone was important in their little tribe and they had their own systems of making sure everyone was supplied with their basic needs and so on.

We take today this whole thing of the consumer society for granted because we've been trained in it. We have an education system which trains us that it's quite natural. In fact they train us to go out and get that carrot you know that you never quite reach. It's not meant that you reach it because the carrot is getting smaller all the time because of inflation because it got built-in inflation of the economy. It's always been here. And of course only one person can get a job at the top and the rest of you don't even get a piece of that carrot. So we're chasing a fantasy that we take as reality and we think eventually that's the only system that could possibly be here simply because it exists as such. It's quite fascinating to see this how it all works.

The understanding of human nature is absolutely ancient. And power and these understandings are never lost through time even when armies come in and conquer civilizations as they call them, they always make sure that they recruit all the bureaucrats in all ages onboard who ran that system, including the religions too.

Neil: You kind of answered this question but as you said the symbolism and stuff changed through time. But I mean have you noticed any kind of modern manifestations of ancient symbolism coming back into vogue as it were? And would the likes of Bertrand Russell who traveled east understand the symbols he saw along the way without any difficulty in it?

Alan: Oh yeah. There is no doubt about it. When the British army went in, it was in India in the 17-1800's, a lot of their recruits wrote home and of course they had the traveling lodge with them. The British army always had a Masonic lodge, traveling lodge, with them, generally the orange lodge by the way. And

they were astonished to find that all over the cities and so on throughout India when they first went in they already had Masonic lodges there. So they didn't know that. The people didn't know that.

Neil: Yeah. We'll go onto the 2nd book. First we'll go onto a piece of music and then we'll go onto the 2nd volume, "A Glimpse into the Great Work".

I'm not sure what tune Steve's got lined up tonight but whatever he wants to throw on will do.

{Break 🎵}

Neil: Okay. Welcome back to Reality Bytes Radio on the 14th of August 2014. We've still got our guest Alan Watt with us for the next half hour.

Alright, moving on to Volume II, Alan, "A Glimpse into the Great Work", and you start off with the symbol of the pyramid which is conspicuous on the dollar bill. Do you want to start off on this chapter?

Alan: The pyramid again goes back into ancient mythology. The writings in it and Enoch mentions it and all this kind of thing. They're really into the books of Enoch and so on about the three types of pyramids that they tried to make sure that knowledge is preserved. This is the whole key that they claim as I say this idea that's had many, many names down through the ages of rulership and domination by what they call the intelligentsia. It's been called many names including illuminati, which is a bit overblown. But the power of controlling millions of people was never lost, even pre-flood they built supposedly three different kinds of pyramids to store the knowledge to survive. And there was a wooden one, and another one, and then there was the one made by stone, etcetera, to survive the flood.

So the pyramids always had this connotation of mystery and power of an elite form. And we know too that they didn't simply start in Egypt proper; there were pyramids in other places too, the ziggurats, the so-called earlier kinds of stepped pyramid, the ziggurat type too at Ur and so on.

So it's always been a symbol of the ancient powerful elite. They also had gone even further back into the Sumerian lands too where the king had his form of pyramid and a little chamber on top at the pyramid where supposedly the God, the God of the Kingu, that's where the word king comes from, Kingu. And Kane also comes from the same name. But he would come down and impregnate a virgin that was chosen to carry on royal lineages, etcetera, and that was added to the Kingu's lineage. So they had all these mystical things that really would be impressive to primitive peoples who were kept illiterate by a literate class. Nothing really changed down through time.

We know also the ancients were fascinated by the sky. Mathematics was really born and came out of the stars, and geometry, etcetera. And so what they tried to do is recreate heaven on earth. Which is awfully interesting because even in Christianity you get these relations between trying to emulate the powers of heaven from God and the archangels all the way down of rulership, and then an inverted pyramid down to the Pope and then the strata of priests, and the ranks of priests down to the bottom basically reflecting the powers of heaven. It's an ancient idea right to the present time.

So the pyramids, even the ones at Giza, were built to emulate Orion which is the constellation, the hunter. And we call it Orion. It has other names too in other cultures. The belt of the pyramid is actually the three pyramids you'll see there. And so they're trying to copy the star patterns and have the same power as the gods themselves putting it on Earth. And the pharaoh was in charge, he was the high priest or Pope you might call it, who owned and ruled everything that flew, crawled, moved and dug into the earth and all the rest of it, and swam in the sea. So everything, all power is granted to this supreme character, this being in a human form, because he had the spirit of the God within him and he emulated the God's kingdom on Earth you see. So that was really a part of it.

The pyramids, actually building them is no mystery at all, we know how it's done. If you want to get awfully rich by the way you can churn out the books and fascinate people by mysteries and that's what a lot of folk do. But we know how they were built and they were built basically from the ground up and that way it was quite easy to put different chambers inside them as you're building different parts and floors to it, etcetera. Then you put the cap on the top and that's it.

We also know how they got the big stones upwards to them because they built huge ramps, you can see it from photographs from the sky. Long, long ramps that could be a quarter of a mile long or longer and it gave you a long slope to drag these big stones up, etcetera.

So, but anyway it was the power of the king and that's what it showed you. It was a representation that he also ruled the stars now on Earth you know. So the God, the God that was the invisible God that created everything and brought light to the universe and light to the world, ruled the heavens and gave this power to his, you might say his brother or his son, who was the pharaoh who then ruled it in the same fashion on Earth.

It was very mystical. The people were brought up to believe in all of this, the peasantry, etcetera, and they took it for granted that this was all true, magnificent things which are so far out of the ordinary and unfortunately impressed very poor people. That hasn't changed today especially in a system again of wealth and money where people are paid. You couldn't be a king for instance and have all this luxury and attendants and so on unless you had something to pay them with. So first you must introduce

money and wages and then you've got your slave drivers and all the rest of it and your armies underneath you.

Without that money system you couldn't get this. And this is what we call civilization. And the leisure class that goes with it and they then become scribes, take the histories, alter the cultures, alter the religions when necessary too, to add things to them or subtract them or whatever to suit the rulership of that particular time. So money, civilization, etcetera, what they call progress by the way is a very ancient system that's been unbroken right down to the present time.

Neil: Now I have not been to Egypt but I've been to Mexico and have been to some of the sites there that everybody goes to, Chichen Itza, and I've been there, and I went to Coba and another place which was right in the, I think it was Coba actually in the jungle, and it was so vast that you had to get on a bike to go around it.

Alan: That's right.

Neil: And they just unveiled one monument there and you were still allowed to climb up them. I don't know if you still are now. But I went up on the top of this pyramid and they had this slab on the top where they did the sacrifices and all that stuff. And you looked out across the jungle and you could see these mountains, as far as you can see you could see mountains, and there was a tour guide up there and I said are these other pyramids out there? He said, oh yeah, it's everywhere. It was vast. It was like, you know, it was like the size of London or something. It was huge. And then he said they won't last when they uncover this stuff. He said this can't last when they uncover this stuff. And when you look at it, the amount of work that must have gone into it, it's vast. The amount of people that must have been there you know.

Alan: Oh it's a whole economy. It's a whole economy even in ancient Egypt they had unions you know for the stone masons and the workers, and their spokespeople who would go to the pharaoh and plead their case sometimes for increased wages and so on and conditions. It was a form of socialist economy which they ran upon and the moneylenders who at that time, who came in with, actually they used to weigh the gold out, they'd come in from the main commerce countries or commercial countries. Merchant bankers as we know them, who would bring the goods in and the money supply and they would weigh it out and give it to the pharaohs in return for whatever. And they'd also get the pharaoh's armies to wage wars on their behalf at times too and they would get the conquered ones out of that. They would become slaves who were then sold on the slave market.

So all of this comes together with the money system, without that you couldn't even get slaves because you'd have no money to pay people or give them a cabbage or turnip. I don't think they would want to

be a slave master for very long. They'd go home you know. So that's really how the system works that we take for granted. And also what was fascinating too from ancient times to the present where those who lead what's called the economic centers of that time to the present day you'll get incredible cities, incredible cities with some of the most incredible wealthy people living in them surrounded by the class, what we call classes, the working classes, and then down to all the homeless and the prostitutes and even drugs by the way, in ancient times to the present, at the bottom. This whole system is ancient. And it's always the same M.O. down through the ages.

Neil: Yeah. I watched "Apocalypto", Mel Gibson's movie a few times and the scene where they captured the warriors and brought them into the city. That seems pretty realistic to me. You've got all the, as you say, slaves on the outskirts of the city all digging up the limestone and covered in you know this white dust, and as they go further and further into the city where the main pyramid is you have the real wealthy people and they have different cultures as well, not just that indigenous culture but cultures which assimilated from all different parts of the world.

Alan: Well this is a fascinating part Neil because I'll tell you Britain really copied that same system, or those who came into Britain and took it over copied that system or already had it because the British Empire... We forget that the British went into other countries using the domestic peoples initially as troops, and all the people of the country to finance those armies through taxation and so on. But then they created the empire and then in each country where they had an empire they had troops, native troops and regiments, formed as well which they would use either on that people's own people or into other countries once again. This idea of World Empire is very ancient. And the Egyptians did the same thing too.

Neil: Would you know much about the Bosnian pyramids? Because it's somewhere that I've wanted to go when I go over to that part of the world. I'm actually not too far away from there when I'm over there. And it's not something that's advertised. You would think that a country that's relatively poor would be advertising this stuff and getting tourism going but it's being kept very, very quiet. Would you have any background knowledge on why that would be the case?

Alan: Yeah we do know and yet there is more to be discovered there yet, but we do know that pyramids go all the way back, all the way back in a lot of countries, you'll find off the islands off the west coast of Africa for instance. They're still uncovering them yet. And in fact Thor Heyerdahl's son, that did the Kon-Tiki expedition, he was uncovering one near Bahrain I think it was. And they tried to keep that out of the papers but it got in because they were trying to put a highway through it, that's how they came across it.

But you'll find that in parts of Europe yeah as well because even ancient Egyptians, we knew there was a trade route and a luxury area for an upper class that traveled all the way from Egypt and then eventually

Greece, when you had the Greco-Egyptian Empire, and they traveled all the way to the Black Sea. That was a favorite resort of even the Romans. And it was thought that it was brought in even from the Egyptian elite long before that and then the Greeks took it over and then the Romans made their luxury resort there too. It was always a favorite resort to go to for the elite. Interesting enough too the Black Sea area was the main resort used by the Soviet Union for all their residents who were guaranteed a holiday every year, the workers, and they would take them to the Black Sea area as well.

Neil: Well that's actually funny because people in Bulgaria that's where they all gravitate to. It doesn't matter what part of Bulgaria they are from they all head there for holidays and it seems to be the only place.

Alan: It is very, very old and also I mean the Black Sea too in mythology, or it's hard to tell sometimes what is history and mythology when it's so far back because a lot of old history comes from myths actually, word of mouth, stories. But the Black Sea in ancient times, especially in the religions of India of all places, and believe you me they were traveling around too an awful lot in ancient times. But in India, in fact they were the main buyers and purchasers for the Sumerian people 5,000-odd years ago or longer. So you'll find that the Black Sea is a bit of a mystery to a lot of scientists because they put a submarine down there in National Geographic a few years back to see, because there were myths that there used to be people living in that valley where the sea is and they found different, very different levels of strata. There were definitely old buildings down there that had been sunk thousands of years ago.

And if you go into the Hindu religions they say because they claim to have seven periods of great catastrophes and so on. Ages of you know flooding and fire and so on and then water, the old fire and water thing. And anyway they said that, that area was used as an experimental basin by the Gods. Now you would take scientists in all ages by the way if you were a primitive person, you would call them a god, like a pharaoh was a god too. People who were educated were technically gods. And even the class of Greeks were all descended from the gods, the upper class, and the same with the Romans. So you'll go off into mysticism when they mention gods.

But they said that they experimented with different kinds of humans and animals in that valley. And eventually these creatures that were created from humans and animals started to eat each other so they flooded the valley to destroy them all. That was the ancient myth that comes from the religions of India. So it was quite fascinating that they had the history of something being there at least buildings or whatever or people. And then National Geographic uncovered it with their submarine that time about ten years ago or more.

Neil: Yeah we're all set on that with, "The Island of Dr. Moreau". But there is a similar kind of place like that in Bulgaria where they've got these huge kind of red rocks that go up the way and they form all curious

shapes. And at every level of these rocks you've got tiny pebbles. The whole area was a sea at one time and it's nowhere near the sea. It's in the center of the country and it's not too far from the Danube. And I think the deepest freshwater lake in Eastern Europe is there. And the whole area was under hundreds of feet of water.

Alan: That's right.

Neil: And you can't see where it came from. You can't see where it went. {Laughs}

Alan: We know there have been great upheavals in the Earth; there is no doubt about it. It still goes on too. But we have upheavals, and even in South America, in Chile and different places, you'll find that if you climb some of their hills or mountains even, you will find levels of beaches and seashells in them, thousands of feet above the sea level that at one time were down at the sea level but they got pushed up down through time with upheavals in the earth, and earthquakes, etcetera. Earthquakes don't just sink things, they also push things up. And that's happened across Europe in ancient times as well.

Neil: Okay. We've got about fifteen minutes left. We'll move on to Part III. You've got three volumes here and people really need to get a hold of it and go through it more than once as I have only done. But the third part is "Esoteric Unveiled and the Meaning of Revelations in the High Masonic Tradition", and that was 2003 that you completed that one. So do you want to take us through that briefly?

Alan: Yeah well I always wondered about, in all ages of the Christian era, really it started around the 6th or 7th century, "Revelation" wasn't included in the bible initially by the way. It was added on at a convention much, much later. Many other books were either included or excluded from the bible according to the political climate of that era you know. So but eventually they brought it in and then took it out again a few centuries later and then put it back in again. But and it's not in to this day in a lot of the apocryphas, it's called, it's only contained within say the Catholic version of the bible.

But "Revelation" can be used really in all ages. Revelation is, there are many ways to look at something, and this is why I found it fascinating even in the Chaldean, then the Judaic religions, and so on which were all kind of from the same source and sources. You'll find that when they talk about something that happened in a mystical form, very mystical language, they're actually telling you about something that can be made to happen in the future not by chance but by direction. They were not talking about God's direction, but of an elite's direction.

You can create culture. They knew that back then. You can direct the people to do anything and behave in any way you want if you knew how to apply the techniques of psychology. And today it's PR and

marketing propaganda and the culture industry. So you can direct them to be a certain way or go off and fight down the road someone else and conquer them and so on because it's your right to rule the world or whatever it happens to be. You can always use people for your own ends in other words. So when they talk about something that's going to happen by chance it's not chance at all.

In all eras "Revelation" can be used because this commercial moneyed system, money owned privately by a few, at least the right to create it and count it you might say and lend it and collect it, is the ultimate power of this whole planet and this whole structure of all reality as we know it today. So "Revelation" is the consequences of that power all down through the ages and yet to come until you have world government. The beast, etcetera, is a system. And it's a system that eventually leads to total world control by an elite you see. That's what it really means, a system.

It also means that humanity as we know it, even humanity between ourselves, as natural human beings not psychopathic, would be completely altered by various means to alter us. It's not just a making the beast in his image sort of thing, it's making all of us the beast in that image. Today it's taken for granted, it's through transhumanism, altering humanity itself with artificial insemination, manipulating genes, etcetera. The creating of a new servant class, that's all part of "Revelation". In other words it's always an ongoing plan.

When you look back at the history of Britain for instance you've had no peace in Britain for centuries and centuries and centuries. There is not one generation being born that had complete peace in its lifetime. And it's getting to this so-called progression or progressive society, what they call progressive. It would get less and less freedom and peace in every generation, even less and less. You see it's either an economic fear we're living under, loss of jobs, income, inflation, or it is war or it's both. But these two techniques are used down through the ages always.

And you have an international elite today who are definitely international who are running the whole world. All the international corporations truly have become the new feudal overlords like professor Carroll Quigley said and he was a part of this organization that was leading towards, working towards, this world government run by an elite.

They did not believe in equality. They did believe they would use, like a carrot again, the idea of equality and democracy for the people to fight for them and claim this world for them, the ones at the top, but they didn't believe that democracy would ever work at all. They believed in a super elite and a form of socialism which would be a top-heavy government bureaucracy and government agencies running man from birth to death basically. Today you have the scientific elite heavily involved in this and well employed by the same foundations and international corporations and governments all working towards the same goal of perfecting man.

Jumping back to Charles Galton Darwin's book, "The Next Million Years", he said basically the same thing that you wouldn't need your mind to make decisions for you, your own abilities to make decisions, because the government and agencies would be making all the decisions for you. That's the perfect system for you but he says for us, for our class, he said, he said that We shall remain unchanged. We shall remain the wild man. The wild man must be animalistic. He must take action. He is an action man. He is not bound by moral rules, etcetera, or laws of the state or the land. He creates it for the rest of you but not for himself because the wild man will be steering the ship, the planet Earth basically, and must be able to make vital decisions for survival purposes. But the ordinary people will make no decisions for themselves.

Look around you today with how they have adapted to the electronics systems that they have been given. And how they're walking around like zombies staring at their silly phones all day long and so on. They can't even make eye contact now with each other. It's working very, very well as the people adapt into different stages of this particular plan. You're being changed. When you look at any particular story on the internet you're being nudged to go and look at this other story. In other words the formation of an idea has been guided by professionals who have already predetermined the conclusions that they want you to follow and come to. And that's all called "nudging" by the neuroscientists that work with those who design the programs for the computers. All of this is combined.

So "Revelations" is an ongoing program, wars, rumors of wars, pestilence. We get nothing but fear of pestilence and so on, the idea of squalor, poverty, yada-yada-ya, are eternal in this one particular system. They must go use all of these techniques to achieve their end, their goals. And that's what we're going through today as they, as they see... Remember that's why they call this, the 21st century, is both the "New American Century", but it's also the "Century of Change". And all academia used that term, the Century of Change which to the few at the top who really knew what they were talking about like Quigley, the 21st century was to be the century where all that was normal, all that was will be passed, and all that should be and will be, will come into being. A completely new system, a new way of living, a new humanity, you might call it that too. That's all to take place in this century and we're rolling along with it being forced along with continuous wars and the Pentagon's, the military's own papers, magazines, I've read the articles on the air from their own magazines where the intelligence officer wrote one about perpetual war. And he said from now on it's going to be perpetual war. There will be no peace for the people because through perpetual war you can get instant change, fast change, people don't question what they have to do and what they have to put up with in times of war. And it said the war on terror is a great guise to rush everything through into a post consumerist society where you're run by government in a communistic fashion and with a super elite of the wealthy people at the top. That's all to be achieved this century and they're really running towards it.

Neil: I mean I've noticed particularly over the last, well I suppose since 9/11, real chaos and you've mentioned chaos many times in your radio broadcast. I mean it really is getting way, way, way beyond anything I've experienced when I was younger. It's just, I should say it's perpetual, and it's coming from all angles. We've now got Ebola; apparently we're going to be killed with a plague you know. And I think that myself. That's a move toward mandatory vaccinations and to stop you traveling I think. That's what I think at this point.

Alan: Well that's one thing too plus the people are dying off by the way with massive respiratory problems because of the massive chem spraying that we have been having since 1998. I mean our whole weather is designed for us now. They've got the drought areas under control, they make sure there's got to be constant drought and of the areas of the bread baskets are constantly under rain and cold weather. I haven't seen no summer here in Canada at all, about five days of it, you know. I've had the wood stove on at nights in June, a lot of nights in June, July, August, and last night I had it on again, I had it on a lot all week. It was only a few degrees above freezing at night here.

Neil: Yeah. Well we've had horrendous weather this year for some reason. And well they sprayed us, one because the chemtrailing has been horrendous over the past few months. But there is a quote in the first section of your book and I think it's absolutely right. It says: "Most people who claim to seek the truth really only want confirmation of those things which they already believe. Truth would require that they abandon their "comfort zones" and do something concrete – to make real changes in their lives." And I think it's about time they got off their backsides and actually started doing something about it because if they don't they can forget any future for their children and grandchildren. I mean I've got a new grandson being born next month and I really do fear for the future for any children being born now because we know where it's going you know. We know how bad this is likely to get. I mean what do you say to grandchildren and children you know and their parents.

Alan: Well I'll tell you a long time ago through experimental schools, run in Britain by Bertrand Russell in the 1920's, he got permission to do things to children that other folk would have been hung for doing, even promoting pre-pubertal sex amongst them to see if it would work so that they'd have lots of partners and never get married. He got the right to do that in the 1920's by a charter from the crown, permission. So he through all their studies, he says, we used to think we'd have to take the children from their parents to indoctrinate the children in the proper way to obey the state, you know, and that would be contaminated by the values of the parents. He says, but now we've found with intensive scientific indoctrination if you get the children early enough even through kindergarten, etcetera, or preschool, into school and through the scientific technique, he says, the parents, it would be much cheaper to let the parents raise the child, be solely responsible for the economic welfare of the child in this because this technique is so perfect that when the child goes home it doesn't matter what the parents will say. All of their new culture will be given to them by an authorized, the state basically. Their authorized culture will

be given by the state, the new values, and they will not be contaminated, they won't listen to their parents. And that's been the mantra by the way since the 60's; don't listen to anybody over thirty, then twenty, and so on. That's why by the way they also have younger and younger teachers all the time. They don't want older folk teaching the children. So you can't really fight this.

In Sudbury there are a few Mennonites around you know and one day at the bus station I noticed a woman in there dressed in a garb and the son there too and they were waiting for I guess the husband to come back off the train, and this child I don't think had ever seen a television before. And there was one out, just outside of kind of a covered waiting, it had a roof for a covered waiting place and it had a little television there. And this guy he couldn't take his eyes off the TV. He was utterly mesmerized by it. You can't fight the technologies which are being used today to make sure the child's mind is grabbed by using scientific techniques by the way which the parents cannot put across to them. It overrides the parental input all together.

Neil: Yeah. Well my son actually stood up to the medical people when the Swine Flu thing was around and refused to have his daughter vaccinated for that. And I've spoken to him since and he's having a hell of a time persuading his wife. He's quite happy not to vaccinate but it's always the women you have to get onboard and I don't know where that's going to go but hopefully they can work it out and not go down that road.

But I was onto the health words because they were trying to cite that "non-vaccination is a form of neglect". But I sent a few FYIs off to them and you could get a different answer out of anybody but they did say that nothing was mandatory; it was all consensual, blah, blah, blah.

Alan: That's right.

Neil: So at least I've got that in writing.

Alan: Well I'll tell you I do know a lot of people who have had families and then the later children they did not get vaccinated. Every single one of them said that none of them, the ones who did not get vaccinated, none of them had what was called the normal childhood problems and illnesses of the runny nose, the earaches, etcetera. None of them had that problem at all. You see even the so-called normal childhood illnesses are actually also induced by the vaccination. That's how devious this whole system is.

Neil: Yeah, yep. Okay Alan, well we've reached the hour again. It just flies in. Just to finish off here I believe you're in the process of writing a new book.

Alan: I've got a few actually here.

Neil: Okay, when can we expect to see them?

Alan: Oh it will be the next month or two, a couple of months I'd say. I've got a lot on the go right now. I've been just thrown off my feet with literally crisis after crisis after crisis, even economic and you know vehicles and all the rest of it, but it should be fairly soon. There is so much to say and I don't want to simply speak to the crowd. I want to try to get people... I try to write it with a process of breaking through the conditioning, that's how I do it, that you're born into and your conditioning from birth. I try to break through that to get you thinking for yourselves for the first time and stop following people too. You have to start using your own brain.

Neil: That includes a lot of people in this so-called truth movement as well.

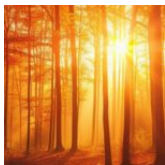
Alan: Absolutely. You're given your heroes to follow. Nothing has been missed here. Yeah, absolutely.

Neil: Okay. Well we'll speak to you again next month. I'll be possibly on the other side of the pond at that point. So yeah. It's good to talk to you again.

Alan: Okay. It's been a pleasure.

October 23, 2025 at 12:06 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) **#1906**



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on August the 17th, 2014. I've always said that crisis is great for change, for planned change especially of course, and that's why we have so many crises on the go at the same time, at least we're told they're crises. During these crises people are distracted by all the wars, the rumors of wars and all the things which are always here, and they don't notice what's happening in their own country sometimes. They tend to dismiss their own findings or observations because the media doesn't mention what they've observed, that comes from the chem-sprays in the sky, it comes from the prices of food going up for instance, constantly, constantly. No one asks why, because the media doesn't mention it. In other words, they only think about something in a crisis mode if the media tells them to think about it, and sure enough that's what they prattle about the next day, as Brzezinski said in the 1970s would happen. The people have been trained to allow the media to do their thinking and their reasoning for them. Therefore when they actually see something for

themselves or notice things happening they tend to dismiss it if no one else is making a big deal about it at all.

Back in, I think, the 30s and then the 40s and then the 50s Lord Bertrand Russell wrote about this and he said that we are training the public to listen to experts only. He also meant authority figures, media figures. And we certainly have been well-trained on that. We don't trust ourselves anymore in fact, in so many different areas. You think about for instance how long we've been on the planet. We're given a whole bunch of stories on how long we've been here, how long man has been here, and they all conflict of course, even though they teach these in basically universities, and evolution is absolute fact, even when they keep changing their stories. It's quite amazing that they still call it a science, isn't it, and they have doctorates in this and so on.

But it's quite a joke in fact in a way. But that's what we're run in. We live in amongst a bunch of jokes, taught as reality, and as science took over from religion we get a lot more jokes. Because even when they have all these massive theories taught as fact, and often taught for many years, and students go through university and do their thesis on them and so on, and they get through, they don't take them away from them after they find out that all they wrote was nonsense because they were based on false theories, etc. It really is a bit of a joke isn't it? They should have a different name for these things rather than sciences. Good guesses perhaps, the good guess club would be one of them. Or you get a doctorate perhaps in good guesses, in-house guesses, in-vogue guesses perhaps. I'm sure you could do a little contest on that with a whole bunch of different people sending really good ideas in, if you send them off to universities, to see what one gets picked, and maybe someone gets a little prize at the top for coming up with a good one.

But the fact is, we've been here for an awful, awful long time. If you look at so-called primitive man, whatever he was, he'd be more of a natural man living in small communities, even before that in the cave supposedly in some areas. And I don't think you could pull a flanker on him, a flanker, a con on a caveman. If a bureaucrat came around and started to gesticulate and measure his cave, then demand something from the caveman, the caveman I think would reply with his big club there and go ugg and that was the end of that. So it was all dealt with rather simply and naturally. Because after all, stealing from you is stealing, isn't it? It's not until language comes into use and you have a leisure class, who

invent a lot more words and fancy words and terminologies to bamboozle you, and to belittle you actually, that they can actually convince you that you owe something to them for nothing that they've done for you. It's quite an interesting system that we live in, indeed.

But I have talked so many times about the cons that go on, and the marketing that goes along with every con that there is. We've got lots of books written after World War I, for instance, and some of them applauded by one of the guys who helped to convince the American public to join into World War I, he was paid to do it by the US government. That was Edward Bernays, the big conman marketer, who despised the public because they were just too easy to manipulate once you understood the basic psychology of them. They came out with the books after World War I and boasted on how they had conned the whole country into not only paying for it all but going off and fighting for it and so on. Of course big corporations always benefit in times of war. They supply all the goods and military equipment, etc. They get the research and development money thrown at them to build tanks and all the latest stuff, right down to uniforms and every bullet that's fired. It's very lucrative indeed. And they often get little prizes, little prizes at the end of the wars, when the winners get together and they divvy up the country they have conquered. It's quite lucrative indeed.

But I was thinking too about the cons used today through marketing, to take things off you and put you back to a peasant stage, where literally everything, everything you need to survive, food, water, shelter, heat, clothing, etc., all these basic things, are going into the hands of a few, if they're not already in the hands of a few. And I think the few are really, the few companies that you'll see, in this area or that area, are really just one consortium, like they did with Standard Oil when they were told to break it up, the big monopoly of it. All he did of course, old Rockefeller, was to put subsidiary companies and even have... It was so well done that it took years for folk to go through all the different books and papers, even governments, to find out that the guys who apparently appeared as the CEOs or owners of these small companies were actually employees of the Rockefellers. It's the same con going on today as they go after your food and your water and everything else, the meat industry, the big packer industry, etc. It's quite astonishing to live through it and watch it all happening.

But we're in the time, as Carroll Quigley said, of corporate feudalism, the CEOs are the new overlords, the feudal overlords. They have more power than countries. Actually, a lot of them have bigger

bureaucracies in their corporations than some countries have, they certainly even have bigger budgets. But the idea was to turn everything into public/private partnership deals. I've done talks on that way back in the late 90s onwards through the last 10 years or so, to do with these public/private partnership cons, that suddenly came out in vogue, which means there's already a global government to make it all happen, and they're put in place across the European countries and North American countries, etc. The idea basically is that all the institutions for survival, to maintain your country, to make sure there's food there at a good price, a gas supply, heating supplies, these kind of things, things that you really need as a people and a nation were sold off to private companies, who then give you the tab or the bill for the maintenance for their infrastructure basically, we pay for the repairs for the roads, we pay for everything pretty well, and they reap the profit. It's awfully wonderful, isn't it, to just bamboozle the public with terminology. Some of them even use the term environmental corporations. It sounds wonderful, environmental corporations, as they basically take over your whole water supply, your freshwater supply, and then sell it off for high profits, not just back to the people, but also exported abroad, and also they bottle it for the big companies like Nestlé and the cola companies and sell it off too, at a good price at that, all the water.

Now the thing is, no one asks, well who gives any Prime Minister or President the right to do this? Because after all, aren't they collectively supposedly all your people that represent you, and if they're selling off the infrastructure of your country, the vital necessities that you must have to survive as a people, who gives them the right to sell it off? No one asks the questions, you see. And by the way, they won't be asked on the mainstream because they are part of the big establishment group that want this international globalist system of a few corporations, or maybe even one, running the whole world eventually. So they're not going to upset the apple cart, they do what they're told. Last week I was talking to a woman up my way in a store and she had just come down from her camping area, they go camping, and she's Native American. She said that the river going past them is half its depth that it should be. And with all the rain we've had here, it's been raining all summer here, it's a precursor to Noah's Ark, really, everybody's depressed, there's nothing but clouds all the time, and lots of mosquitoes mind you. It's awfully depressing, and rain, rain for days sometimes, and days and nights at a time. Very little sun, in fact I can count the total sun on my one hand, what they've had, literally, since spring. It came right in from heavy snow right up through spring and deep cold temperatures, and right into rain and pretty well it's been that way since. So you get thinking about all these things, and yet here are rivers with half the water disappeared.

See, we don't know what's going on. We'll never know what's going on, or where even the water is going. It's going somewhere, but it's highly secretive. And when you dig into the water corporations that have made these public/private partnership deals with your governments, they aren't going to tell you either where it's all going, or where they're taking it out of either. We live in secrecy. It's like martial law, isn't it? Just mind yourself, mind your nose and stay in your place, and don't ask questions, because you have no right to know. That's the average citizen today, they've literally been trained that they don't need to know anything, it's not their place to know anything, when their countries are being sold out from underneath them.

So I'm going to just touch on that for a minute tonight because it's very important to know something about what's happening. A lot of it began... As I say, I've gone through the whole long, long system of world government from Britain, the whole idea of the empire run by private feudal systems then even, as it was, with Lord Alfred Milner and his group from the Royal Institute of International Affairs, that's what it evolved into. It's an unelected group of course who advise all members of government and all departments of government. Their counterpart, cousin actually, its branch if you like, in the US, which is called the Council on Foreign Relations and anybody who's anybody is a member of it. You can't simply go and join it. They suss you out to see if you're their kind of guy, who will keep their mouth shut, and say the right things, and know what not to say, and then you're asked if you want to join. That means you're bought and paid for once you do, because the sky is the limit, you'll certainly profit, a lot of business and work will come your way, and lots of other perks as well. That's how the world is really run. And yet we go on voting for democracies. And the big boys who have no intention of having democracy know that it's awfully important to give you the idea that it's all done for good reasons, it's democratic reasons that we're selling off your food supply and we're selling off the water supply, to help people across the world, because we care about them.

That's what they'll tell you, which is a big lie of course because the corporations are in there for massive profit. And we're living in the age of ultimate, ultimate greed as it's never been seen before, where things that used to be made of metal, like vacuum cleaners, even expensive ones now, are chintzy thin plastic, brittle plastic that's going to break. Personally I looked at some of them last week in a store, and it's popular, it's been made popular, because you know you can make people popular and make them stars by marketing and constant repetition, and you can do the same with any article or product. And this company has been, oh yeah it's the greatest one out, blah-blah-blah. I saw the darn thing and it was such chintzy, thin, thin, brittle plastic, all of it, I thought, they should really give you a big tube of, you know, the airplane model glue to go with it to fix it because it's going to get cracked in no time, and maybe

about 10 rolls of duct tape. But I can't believe that this is how they've trained the public, step-by-step, to buy this junk. And mind you, that's all you can find now, is just cheapo junk. Cheap to make, high price to buy, massive profit. They're maximizing their profits in every possible way possible. And then a generation will grow up with this thinking it's all quite normal, you see. That's how we adapt to everything. It's just astonishing to me but the same thing happens with the conology to do with taking your food and your water supplies away from you as a country, gouging you. You watch your prices going up and up and up. You see the prices of meats, oh forget it; hamburger is going to be the new luxury, if you can afford it. Everything else has gone out of sight. Why?

Well partly it's the ongoing integration through treaties. That was the old idea that Lord Alfred Milner came up with, they would bind countries together with treaties, they would then form trading blocs, and out of the trading bloc they standardize their laws and then they'd have a superparliament running a whole bloc of countries. That's how they created the European Union, which nobody wanted, except the ones who planned it. The North American Free Trade Agreement has been going on for 20 years now, it's still plundering ahead, and at the same time it's moving into the area of the TransPacific Partnership, and that's part of the NAFTA deal now, the TransPacific Partnership deal is now part of that, and so is CETA, CETA is another one too. That's basically the one for amalgamating European countries with that of Canada; I think the States has got their own version of it. It's a free trade deal where they can sell basically all your meats off, and even your water supplies off, abroad to these countries under their trade deals.

But there's a couple of articles here that I'd like to read here. This one here is from the Huffington Post. Now, the Huffington Post, I'm sure, is always on the side of environmentalism and a whole bunch of other things of course, and all the cons games that go with that, we're here to help you, to save the environment, the price has gone up four times, things like that. Anyway it says here...

Why is Harper (Alan: ...the Prime Minister of Canada.) Selling Canada's Fresh Water Supply to French Companies?

(A: And this was in 2013.)

Prime Minister Harper has just signed the Canada-EU Comprehensive Economic and Trade Agreement (CETA), and Canadians who care about our freshwater heritage should be deeply concerned for three reasons.

First, the massive increase in beef and pork exports that have been negotiated will put a terrible strain on our water supplies. (A: See, so they hit it again for the environmental side here because that's what the Huffington Post does.) Beef producers can now export close to 70,000 tonnes of beef to Europe and an undisclosed but higher amount of pork. (A: ...and not just to Europe by the way, because remember, the TransPacific Partnership came in as well, where we can do it to other countries as well, which is a great con because a lot of these poorer countries, you see, will get our tax money subsidizing the cost to the meat producers that are going to export across the world to keep their prices up, to give it at a cheaper price, sell it as your price in those countries. It's a win-win-win situation. Anyway, you'll pay for it all.) Meat production is highly water intensive . . . (A: ...and so on.)

Already Alberta's dwindling water supplies are over-taxed by a beef industry that is rapidly expanding and expected to double its water footprint by 2025, according to an assessment done before this deal was signed. Intensive hog operations in Manitoba are killing Lake Winnipeg . . . (A: Again it's the environmental stuff and yada-yada-ya.)

Second, this deal will give French companies Suez and Veolia (A: ...the two French companies.), the two biggest private water operations in the world, access to run our water services (A: ...in Canada...) for profit. Under a recent edict, the Harper government has tied federal funding of municipal water infrastructure construction or upgrading to privatization of water services. Cash-strapped municipalities can only access federal funds if they adopt a public-private partnership model, and several cities have recently put their water or wastewater services contracts up for private bids. (A: See, everything... We live in an incredible age of corruption where money changes hands between elected officials and so on and the corporations, right down to your local level.) If Suez or Veolia are successful in bidding for these

contracts (and under the new deal, local governments cannot favour local bidders) and a future city council decides it wants to move back to a public system, as municipalities are doing all over the world, these corporations (A: ...these foreign corporations...) will be able to sue for huge compensation. Private water operators charge far higher rates than public operators and cut corners when it comes to source protection. (A: So they can sue, guess who they sue? They sue the government. The government takes your tax money, the millions and billions you get sued, and pays it to these guys, if you want to turn it back to owned by your local area and so on, and your councils. Quite amazing isn't it? And we take this all for normal because you see, we haven't been asked our opinions on it or given any votes on something as vital as this.)

...The same "investor-state" clause contained in the Canada-EU deal poses the third threat to Canada's water. The rules essentially say that if a government introduces new environmental, health or safety rules that were not in place when the foreign corporation made its investment, it has the right to compensation, which a domestic corporation does not have. For instance, an American energy company is suing Canada for \$250 million in damages using a similar NAFTA (A: North American Free Trade Agreement) rule because Quebec decided to protect its water by placing a moratorium on fracking. Moreover, transnational corporations are now claiming ownership of the actual water they require in their operations. Another American company successfully sued Ottawa for \$130 million for the "water rights"; it left behind when it abandoned its pulp and paper operations in Newfoundland, leaving workers without jobs or pensions.

But that leaves the taxpayer to pay off this \$130 million fine, right. You understand, we get suckered and suckered and suckered, and yet the public are unaware of what's even going on... what's even going on. It's just incredible. It really is. It really is incredible. And you've got to laugh at it too, though.

And also, it's interesting too because this came out in 2014, this one...

Veolia, Suez deny merger talks

(Reuters) – Veolia Environnement (VIE.PA) (A: ...one of these companies, from France) and its peer (A: I bet it's just one corporation, one's a subsidiary of the other.) Suez Environnement (SEVI.PA) (A: See how they even use these terms to con us, marketing terms... oh, it's for the environment. No it's not, it's a private corporation meant to dig as much cash out of you as they can.) both denied on Wednesday that the companies are in talks on a merger or even studying such a project.

Shares in Veolia closed 4.3 percent higher and Suez closed 7.1 percent higher following an Exane BNP Paribas research report which said the "stars are aligned" for the French waste and water companies to revisit the idea of merging. Volume in Suez stock was the second highest in more than a year. (A: However, they're denying they're having the talks of course, which they don't really need talks since, I guarantee you, they're both the same company giving you the appearance of competition, and it will be all the same top shareholders in both, you see. That's how it works.)

But this isn't just water and so on, it's your food too, with all of these trade deals. It's just astonishing how we're told nothing. These little articles appear as paragraphs here and there in the back pages of newspapers, and nobody reads them anymore, so it's so easy for them to do, isn't it. So easy. Just so darned easy.

There's also under the CETA text, that I do have from the European Union, it's got, The Directorate General for Trade and Trade Policies and it says, Note, for the intention of the trade policy committee. It goes through all the rules and regulations for this agreement that Canada has signed with the EU, but so has of course the US under a different term, a different name, the same number. But remember too, you're all wondering why your meat is going up in price. It's because they're exporting it all now, for a fantastic profit, and they're leaving less at home. It was always understood with nation-states that one of the first duties of government was to protect the people, not just against enemies foreign and so on, but also they had to protect the state, the citizenry, to ensure they had an adequate supply of affordable nourishing food. Well, that's thrown out the window today and it's hell-for-leather for full profit. And of

course they use supply and demand and they say, well you see we're exporting most of the stuff and so it's getting rarer, therefore you have to pay four, five, six times the price. It's that simple folks. It's that simple.

And if it ever gets to the stage where the people do wake up and demand that this all stop, then those companies, with all the legal agreements, can then sue your government, which is you the taxpayer, for their billions of lost revenue money and so on, income. So we're shafted every way we turn, we really are, even in our sleep when we don't know we're turning. So it's going on, and going on, and going on, and going on. But there's your water supply getting sold off abroad. Interestingly enough too, there's articles in the French newspapers to do with the fact that they're pulling out, some of the places there are pulling out, these companies, and just I guess paying their fine or telling them they ain't got the money for it. But it says...

Paris's (A: ...itself...) return to public water supplies makes waves beyond France

(A: And that's this year.)

reuters.com / Jul 8, 2014 / Geert De Clercq

- * Paris's move to take back water supplies inspires others (A: ...other regionalities to do the same.)
- * Veolia, Suez margins fall as towns negotiate discounts
- * EU anti-privatisation trend pushes water firms abroad
- * Private water firms grow quickly in developing countries

PARIS, July 8 (Reuters) – Nearly five years after Paris took the management of its water supply back into its own hands, the move is inspiring other cities at home and abroad and hurting profits at private water firms Veolia and Suez Environnement.

In 2008, socialist mayor Bertrand Delanoë ended the contracts with the two firms that had operated Paris water distribution systems since 1985 – Veolia on the right bank of the city and Suez on the left bank. (A: They love to bank water, don't they, because they own the banks altogether.)

Publicly owned Eau de Paris, which took over from 2010, has since become a model for a string of French and foreign cities and a threat civic leaders now use to force down prices.

That is posing a big challenge to Suez and Veolia. While they have responded by focusing more on their waste and energy activities and looking for industrial clients, they still rely heavily on water. In 2013, water accounted for about 45 percent of Veolia's 22 billion euros (\$30 billion) of revenue.

"The success of the Paris remunicipalisation, our ability to make profits and lower prices, has convinced many other cities, whatever their political colour, that public water is an option," Celia Blauel, new head of Eau de Paris, told Reuters.

Since the move by Paris, with its population of more than 2 million, other French towns with a combined population of about 1.4 million people – including Rouen, Saint Malo, Brest and Nice – have also decided to go back to public water management, (A: ...in other words, manage their own water.) according to EU public water lobby Aqua Publica Europea.

The group expects more authorities representing a combined population of 1.9 million – including Bordeaux, Rennes and Montpellier – will follow suit between 2015 and 2018.

So it just goes to show you that folk are sick of this gouging, gouging the public. And of course it's always sold to the public when they privatize it that it's going to be cheaper, like everything else, like your electricity was going to be cheaper when they sold all the companies off, into one giant corporation, gave you Smart Meters and jacked all your prices up. You always get lied to. Don't you get fed up being lied to? I mean, don't you get fed up with that, folks? You're taught as children to avoid people who lie all the time, and yet you watch them every night on television, giving their promises and their great speeches, and looking so respectable with their big business suits on, and the politicians with their glowing waxed faces and all that, and they lie, lie, they always lie, that's what they do. You can find going way back in the books what people said in past times and ages about politicians, they were conmen basically, you couldn't trust them. They're in there to feather their own pocket, and they take contracts and they're always lobbying for these big corporations, not for you. So the whole idea of protecting their own people first and giving them a decent food supply and keeping the prices down is out the window with all these free-trade deals. And it's got to stop.

It really has got to stop because we're getting gouged. The meat now when you see it in the store is just out of sight, especially in Canada, and it's going up that way in the States now as well. This doesn't affect just Canada, you see, I'm talking about the whole world here. All first world countries are being completely gouged as they privatize everything... until basically, as I say, there'll be no government as such, it will be a completely privatized system, and technically your government is a corporation too, it's registered as a corporation, and they will own everything that we need for survival. That's where the move is going, by the way, total purchasing and buyoffs of everything that you need to survive personally. That's what it's all about, folks. And they will get far more done when you're begging for this and begging for that for your basic survival. They'll get far more done with their changes and integrations, etc. than they ever could by having any semblance of a democracy. We know that's true.

But that's how it is, folks, and we're kept in the dark about it all. We're kept in the dark about everything. As I say, there's water going missing from the rivers here and I guarantee you, we've been flooded this

year, just incredible rain like never before. But folk just don't know where the water is going as the rivers go down in some places. It's a mystery, because it's secret.

But I have spoken a lot about conology, this ancient art of conology, often given scientific terms to give it a sort of legitimacy and importance, rather than the low status it should have. Because we don't really like conmen, do we? They put them into the movies of course, and to make you like these characters, but conmen are conmen, who lie to get a personal benefit from people who generally can't afford it. But we're run by them. Everything you get is a con and a lie, and even to attach something like environmental company, Veolia or whatever, this water company, they've got nothing to do with the environment. But you put these terms on things, it's like green, it's a green corporation, and folk have been brainwashed, just put the term to it now, and they don't think any further than that. It's quite astonishing, isn't it, how we're rather thick today. We're rather thick, some more thicker than others, and others as thick as bricks. That's how bad we are, because we've had a perfect engineering to our brains and our minds, not to use them ourselves in fact, not to even trust your own observations, like I said at the start of the show, and we do, we disregard what we see. It's just amazing, isn't it? What I used to notice too, that when gasoline went up maybe 5 or 10 cents here in Canada the folk would bitch and complain, and oh dear. You know something, that hasn't happened for about 10 years or more. It just suddenly stopped, even when the gas was going up 40 cents a liter, you know, it just suddenly all stopped.

When you look through the different social engineering books that the big boys put out they talk about how to do this to the public, how to stop them from bitching. It can be done with fear too, people will shun away from the unpleasant and seek pleasure. That's why it's very easy to give us what appears to be choice, if you do it this way it may be a bit harder, if you do it this way it will be easy but here's the consequences. Egosyntonic, egocentric behavior, that Russell and other ones talked about back in the 20s and 30s, that they would bring this in. It's happened. It came in, too, with Freud as well, who said that everybody who's perfectly happy, going around with a smile on their face, and rutting around like rabbits having a big sex life, and working again and spending money is now healthy and cured. Cured from what? The very system that collapsed them and broke them up in the first place. So as I say, we're taught so much of insane stuff and utter nonsense. But we are taught that. And we do become insane when we start to believe all the stuff that they're telling us is true. We truly do become insane.

But the trick today too is to convince the public that they're helpless. What can you do... Oh well, what can you do, you know, what can you do... And what you can do, it always has to be on a personal level. Groups get infiltrated, taken over and they often end up working for the group that's screwing you. So you've got to do things personally. Stop buying so much gas; don't run all over the place when you don't have to run all over the place. Hit them where it counts and that's at the gas pump. Don't buy the damn stuff as often as you do, don't waste it and pay the extra cash. When you pay the extra cash, instantly they've got the pulse of the people, they know how much they're spending, per hour, across a nation, and they know just how much to gouge a bit more, for instance. But when it starts to drop it gives them a scare because then their shareholders bitch to them and they've got to start dropping the prices. There's many things you can do. I've often said if everyone stopped going to work for a week or two and just stayed at home, just stock up beforehand and stay at home, you'd soon get action on your demands. You'd soon get action, believe you me, on your demands.

But they won't do that collectively, which again, when you look at all the different studies the behaviorists have done on us all, they understand this, people will never act in unison. Never happen. And it's never happened down through history. They even talk about the revolutionaries in the US during basically their war with Britain, and they say about 3% of the population at that time, of the able-bodied males only 3% or so fought in the revolution and stood together to the end. Which tells you it doesn't take a lot of people sometimes to get the change they want through. Today people are more complacent. People today, honestly, are far more uniform in their mentalities and their makeup than ever before, because they've all had the same heavy indoctrination through the same school system, and then it's taken over by their work and propaganda that comes from all medias, which they all get, at the same time, which conditions a uniform mind. So they're much the same.

When I was small in parts of Scotland they didn't have television till much later. You found people living in crofts around the Highlands and things like that. Those people would have various books they collected over the years, and they read them. They were incredibly well educated and informed. They'd listen to a bit of radio here and there just to keep up on things. They were no fools either, they knew the cons and rackets going on, way back then. But each one of these characters was a character, that's the whole key to it. They were a complete personality. A person, you've heard the expression, coming out of left field. You're trained in such a linear fashion, and by the majority, again, opinions, because you want to have the same opinion as everybody else, unfortunately. You shouldn't have that, that's an abnormal thing for human beings with all of the personality types. But they've managed to get us to that today. And with political correctness and all the rest of it. But the people that came out of left field, the real characters,

who'd thought their whole lives for themselves, would suddenly come out of left field and it shook you up to hear what they were saying. It kind of really rattled you initially until you realized, you know I never looked upon it that way before, what they're saying. They're showing a whole new... It's like getting to a different level, of looking down at everything and analyzing it again and seeing the real reasons that things were happening and so on. And these old characters knew all this stuff, they had figured it out because their brains were working properly. They were using their own studies, their own observations on things and their own intellectual rationale, you see, and came to their own conclusions.

People today do not come, generally, to their own conclusions. Sometimes you're given what appears to be a choice of conclusions but you're still guided towards those choices, and they all benefit generally something that's often no good to you. So choice has really gone down the tubes. People who can see things as they really are have either died off, and the last few are in the process of dying off, there's very few now, because of the incredible indoctrination of social indoctrination, as Russell called it, that's being taught in the schools, for all these years, which is uniform indoctrination. That's so perfectly well understood and put across today, until they turn out basically peas in a pod, everyone's the same, we believe the same, have the same kind of logical functions, the logic will work the same way with them, they'll be far more prone to believe authorities and experts than previous generations ever, ever have.

And when you look into all the scientists today that keep telling you about, oh you've got to give up everything to save the planet, yada-yada-ya, they're all living on grants put out by big foundations and the governments to do just that. They're utter prostitutes. And the ones who will not take the bribes and so on, the payoffs, for an easy job and an easy life, are simply not getting jobs at all. They've been ostracized, a lot more of them than the ones who join, by the way. So different opinions are not welcome in this day and age. The authorized opinion and opinions are welcome by the masters who run our brains for us, our minds for us and so on.

Now I'd like to talk now about people's addiction to fantasy through their movies and all their sci-fi that they watch on cable televisions and so on. It's incredible how people are addicted to entertainment and they can't get enough of it. It's a human trait obviously. We love to use imagination. But you're supposed to also use your own imagination. Today you don't have to. In fact, I don't think people can to an extent because it's all done for you. As I've mentioned before, lots of folk, especially in cities, get up to the radio

alarm clock going off, and the talking jocks yapping away there, media jocks prattle, prattle, prattle about the day's road conditions, etc. and then putting on some awful song. Then they go through their breakfast that way and they rush off to their work in their vehicle, and they have got the radio blaring away again, about the road conditions, etc., and the talking head, and the awful music. Then they go to their workplace too, and they often even have some kind of background music on at work. But the thing is, you're living in someone else's thoughts all the time. You're conditioned always to have some other production going on for you, and you're getting downloaded with it all the time, and you're not using your own brain.

And silence does scare a lot of people today, it truly does. Lots of folk can't sleep without the radio or television left on. They're terrified to have their own thoughts. Silence frightens them in fact, because all the little bits that they've downloaded through the bits and bytes of scary news they're always fed in this particular era, which is constant scary news because that's how you ram changes through, when we're all scared you see, becomes overwhelming to them. And in the silence, when there's not been a happy, happy entertaining thing that they're listening to or watching, the silence frightens them. Because these little bits of scary things hit them... oh what will I do, what will I do? And so being egocentric and egosyntonic, again, they shy away from things which are scary and unpleasant and look towards the pleasant instead, more fiction and fantasy, other people's produced thoughts. People who work producing thoughts for you, and getting well paid for it, run your brains for you. It's quite something, isn't it, in this day and age. Quite something.

But you know, and I've gone into mythologies so many times, I was thinking about it on a show I was on this week in fact, that in ancient times we were understood then, too, by leisure classes who studied the people, the workers and so on, our little habits and traits, and we like to have little festivals after harvest, you know, the little-people-that-we-are sort of thing. And they'd watch this, keep the little people happy, and we could toil for the rest of the year as long as we had other little festivals on the way too, it made life less monotonous. During those festivals they'd put on traveling shows; even ancient Greece had them too. Troubadours came around and put on the latest approved, authority-approved play. Everyone had to turn out in ancient Greece to watch them, by law, because they were to give the morals to the citizenry as to how they should behave, within the story of the play, you see. It's very easy to do. And certain music was played alongside them too, for tragedy or hope or whatever it happened to be, and it helped to augment the imagination as you watched these plays. It's far better today of course, it's more perfected, and many techniques are used upon the public, who are completely unwitting as to what's

being downloaded into them with political correctness and social approval and disapproval on various topics, through fiction.

But in ancient times too, don't confuse legends and mythologies with fact. Don't ever confuse the two together because remember that man started off hunting animals, and animals were a basic part of his life. They looked at the traits of animals, the qualities of different animals and species and often turned them into deities, for instance. The Egyptians would put animal heads on human figures and these were different gods who had the traits of, say, the bull or whatever it happens to be, for strength etc. So there were animistic type religions which they had then too. During the show that I did during the week I mentioned a legend to do with the Black Sea area, how it was flooded on purpose, an ancient, ancient, ancient legend, because the gods, or, as I say, the scientists of the day, were practicing mixing animals with humans until they began to cannibalize each other and they drowned them all and flooded that Black Sea, in ancient legend.

Now, a good novelist, and you have disguised novelists today... This is the point I really want to make. Disguised novelists started maybe back in the 60s and 70s, as historical novelists, they would write in drama by using basic themes of an era and things that actually happened and weave in a story of romance and intrigue and all this kind of stuff with it too. They became awfully popular, until people were getting their historical history from drama, fiction basically. And they took lots of liberties. Whenever you see a movie or a novel that says 'based on', well, a little, 1% maybe is based on the truth or the facts and the rest of it is the novel and the fiction. That's the liberty the artist is allowed to take. However, these guys caught on very quickly that they were onto an awfully good thing, an awfully good thing. Let's be honest too, most folk don't want to read history, they say it's dry and boring. But you make it into an exciting novel, you see, and you say it's 'based on', it's a historical novel, then it's very exciting and you want to know what happens next, and will the guy eventually get the woman and vice versa and all that stuff. That's all wrapped in it, all the things that we are curious about, and how we watch other humans about, but it's always to do with us, you see, whatever we watch it's to do with humans, us, us, us, us, you see, and the big boys know this too.

The problem is now, in this day and age, they take the old myths and legends, and that's why, as I say, even from the legend of the Black Sea, it's a nice myth and a legend, because it doesn't mean it's true,

don't forget that, it doesn't mean it's true. Because the early man wrapped up animals with humans and made half humans and half animals, the Greeks did the same thing in their mythologies too. But you get a good con man, and there's lots of good con people out there making a killing churning out books pretending to be factual, and taking the myth and making it into fact, through a lot of skullduggery, and making fortunes conning the public, who then believe it all. And you can hear them on certain talk shows at night and stuff like that, there's just one after another plugging their book, and taking absolute rubbish, actually, and mythology, and embellishing it like you wouldn't believe, and selling it off as fact. And how they keep a straight face and stop themselves from laughing on these shows, I don't know. Maybe it's the thought of the incredible profits they're going to rake in. But don't be conned and fooled by these.

And I've gone through, at cuttingthroughthematrix.com website archives you'll find where I talked about the Annunaki, the real origins of that kind of thing, and how one man basically took it and wrote a whole series of novels, and presented them almost as fact, and the public wanted – and here's the key – they want to believe that is the truth. They want to believe this is the truth because the things that are happening on the earth cannot be done by man, that's what they believe. We are very simple creatures. Normal people, we're very simple creatures, we have all things in common. Normal folk say, I couldn't do that, therefore they can't be pulling such an awful stunt. So you want to believe them, you see. Adolf Hitler said the same thing, for lies. He knew that people could see through the smaller lies, and you should see through the smaller ones from governments too but you don't now, unfortunately, most of you. Adolf Hitler said, if you're going to tell a lie make sure it's a really big lie, because the public will say, no one could ever, ever be so audacious to tell such a whopper, such a massive lie. And unfortunately that whole tradition has become normalized now and there's all kinds of conmen out there selling you and flogging you all kinds of rubbish, and people are believing it, and swallowing it, because it's put across on talk shows as fact, you see.

But these are really the novelists that caught on, as I say, early on, historical novelists that caught on to the money to be made by bringing out utter fiction, bamboozling the public and presenting it all as fact. And in an age, in an age where your religions have been thrown off to the sides, to the outskirts somewhere, and science has replaced them, you just bring the science in with it and it must be true. Because now you really believe that science, and you believe truly in science, because science really is a religion, you need a lot of belief to believe in all the stuff that they tell you, since a lot of it has social purposes for change. It's political in nature, it's for social change, a lot of the so-called scientific studies

they release are to tie in with sustainability, depopulation and all the rest of it. So stop being fooled because your imagination likes what it's hearing.

In an age, as I say, when religion is put off to the side, you can take man from religion but you can't take religion out of man. You'll look for another one and you'll go shopping for a religion, and that's why there are so many gurus out there selling their particular brand of New Age religion, which is all the same rehashed Rosicrucian and Theosophical stuff that was put out in the 1800s. That's all it is. It's a very easy job because all they have to do is copy the old books. You don't have to make up anything new, just sell the same old stuff, tell folk to learn how to be pure and vibrate higher, then they'll vibrate out of this world, and people actually believe that. Quite amazing isn't it, hey. But that's the sad state of affairs. Don't be fooled.

As I say, if all myths were true then you truly would have centaurs and titans and all the rest of it, and we don't. Even the Greeks who used to storytell those things a long time ago didn't believe in them either. It was a story and they became awfully popular stories. You go into Ireland, for instance, and they talk about the early Milani that came into Ireland, through Hibernia as they called it, or Iberia, Bernia, and they had to fight the Feurbog. The Feurbog were a kind of hairy people, all hair, kind of like Cousin It from the Adams family. Eventually after all these fierce battles, with them, the Feurbog went into the mountains where they eventually disappeared literally through, into or inside the mountains, they just melted through them like ghosts into the mountains. But again, you could take that same old story and embellish that and make bestsellers out of them, if you have no scruples and you don't have a moral guideline at all within your own self, and make fortunes out of it, amazing and astounding people about the battles that the various leaders and heroes had. But these were beautiful legends, you see, that were told, and often told as fairy stories to the children, and they were obviously not meant to be believed. But your imagination could take a ride, you didn't have TV and radio or books, and you liked a bit of a storytelling at times; we enjoy getting that little thrill. But today we're overwhelmed with the massive persistent churning out of garbage movies that have as much political correctness embedded in them as what comes out of the mouth of ten hundred NGOs and the politicians. It's all in there because they get paid to put it in actually, and to change your behavior and your perception towards certain things, to allow you to accept things that perhaps you shouldn't allow, which aren't as wonderful and nice as they say they are. So the best of things and the worst of things, can be sold to you by slick people, and behaviorists and neuroscientists and psychologists, all working together. And they are sold to you all the time, on a continuous basis.

My whole story is not defeatism at all. I do tell you how so well and perfectly you're understood, never mind monitored. But I've told you too, the only way you can beat this is to reclaim yourself, and definitely reclaim your mind for yourself, and think for yourself. People who want to be accepted constantly by their peer group and others, forget it, I'm not talking to you, because you are quite happy with your updates and getting along, because you need, you just definitely have a craving for the company. I'm talking to the people who are genuinely puzzled and looking for... Because they have a feeling that all things are just not as good as they're portrayed to be and they want to know why things aren't.

For instance, here's an example, it's been hammered into us by TV, bits and bytes, and newscasts, of how the money system runs. The whole thing is a crooked racket and it was from the beginning. But they bring on experts, again. If any of them were experts, how come the banks always crash us at least twice a century and plunder us? And then get up and we bail them out, and they do it again and again? How come those same bankers are living awfully well with their million and sometimes a billion-dollar/pound bonus, how come they're constantly rewarding people who plunder you? There's nothing nice and right and decent about that. And that tells you too, they don't want to change the system because they want to do it again in the future. They're never going to stop it. Because the whole money system is a crook system. Not just crooked, but a crook system. Every single government is running off borrowing money like crazy, doing things you could never do, because you would lose everything that you had if you can't make your payments on your credit cards or your debts, but governments do it constantly, and they put you down as the guarantor. You see. Whenever they talk about balancing budgets, in any country, they're talking about paying off, for that year, the actual interest that's due for that year; the principal amount is never touched, never. So it constantly accumulates with compound interest, constantly. That's why, since the beginning of time, basically, your money is constantly being devalued all the time.

Look at all the old black and white movies, or Sherlock Holmes for instance, things like that, and they bring out this pound note, that's about a foot long, a big white thing with lots of wonderful, you know, it's almost like a handwritten thing with the old calligraphy on it. And they bring out a pound note with a flourish, because very few folk had seen it, the working people had ever seen a pound note. That was a big thing. Look at the size of it today, you see. But look at the buying power of that pound way back then. You could have a family and feed them well and pay your rent or your mortgage and all the rest of it, with 2 or 3 pounds in the 1920s back in Britain and live awfully well. You can get a coffee and a couple of cakes for that today. You might not even get a full coffee for it in fact, I don't know.

Because the inflation system is a racket and no one is going to change it because at the very top of this pyramid is the money structured system, folks; the private system runs the world. Not democracy. Not your government. The private system runs the world and they tell governments what to do, believe you me. And any country that tried to go back to do its own money again and they would sell the printed money to the banks who then loan it into existence, the selling it off, by the way, 10 cents extra, pays for its creation and so on, and then the banks loan it into existence – they'll never go back to that. It'll never happen, folks. They'd have wars before they allow that ever to happen. So we live in an utterly crooked manipulated marketed system and all reality, as we're taught it, is completely marketed to all of us all the time. It's a racket, folks, a racket.

Eventually your currency will be like the peso, you'll need millions of them for a coffee, and that will be normal. That will be quite normal eventually one day. It's all a racket. And the crooks are never punished, and we bail them out. Remember, in 2015, January 1st, it's been signed into law for Canada, the States, Australia and other countries, along with the World Bank, you see, they've all signed it into law, this Treaty, that's when the bail-ins start. That's where the banks can legally now rob your money from your accounts and not pay you back for it, they can keep it. It's just legal theft, it's been made legal for them to steal. You can't do anything like that but they can do it, because it's made legal. That's what they do at the top, you see, is tell the politicians, put this through and make sure it's going to be legal, and they pass a law, now it's legal, that they can steal your money. And you want to vote for this system? Do you really want to vote for this system, folks? What happened to your head? What happened to it? With politicians and their promises, and this party nonsense? But unfortunately there are lots of people who will keep voting.

The definition of insanity is to keep doing the same things over and over and over again expecting a different result, the exact same things over and over and over again. This system was never meant to work for you. It never has worked for you. And people, really, when they say, something's got to be done, what they want to say is, don't make it any worse than it is right now, leave me right now with what I have, don't take everything else away from me, don't make the meat any more expensive, don't make blah-blah-blah any more expensive. That's really what they want. Because as humans we don't like change, we don't like it at all. But now unfortunately people cannot get together with a common purpose and stand up, properly, without being infiltrated, taken over, or else made to argue amongst themselves with provocateurs in amongst them. They can't do it.

The governments and the big corporations and the foundations, have their own perfectly trained spies that have all worked for the military and intelligence and they're now working for them too. They will infiltrate you and have you fighting amongst yourselves, and strangling each other, before you know it. So the only way you can get through this is by, as I say, reclaim your own mind. Reclaim your brain.

From Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:06 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) [#1907](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on August the 24th, 2014. First off I'd like to mention the ongoing incredible chemtrailing, or the experts call it, of course the ones involved in it, they're called Geoengineers. For those who bother to follow that kind of thing they've put out their latest report from the Geoengineering groups and so on, on weather modification, if they ever went ahead and did it that it is, of course, and the ethics involved. Ethics comes into everything today doesn't it? And people always, always, when it comes to propaganda, and those who rule over us and the techniques that they use, always use terminology which often means something completely different from what the ordinary people understand and therefore they're misled by it. In fact, they go back to sleep thinking, oh it's ethical, ethics sounds good, it's like being social, if you're a social person it's a good person. Then you end up going into socialism and you get a whole supposed science and belief system of how society should be run, and even down to killing off those folk who don't work and stuff like that, eventually, you see. First they'll use different techniques to get lots of folk not to work and then they'll just get rid of them.

I don't care what things are called it's always the same system. But it's fascinating to me to listen to the experts, as they say experts, awfully well paid experts, with lifelong grants of course, and getting

applause from all the other people in academia, all their peer group, to go along there. It's almost like the Golden awards and different awards they give at film festivals and Hollywood, and they call themselves honorables and esteemed and all that kind of thing. And any person who truly believes he's an expert in anything is a fool. Because in any science of course all you have is premises and theories basically. Very often in fact, things that actually work, physically work, for the purpose, like machines are designed to do, very often they're not quite certain why certain things do work, they've got all these theories about it; it's like electricity for instance. You'll find the same thing with these people who approve of each other and are very polite to each other, because they're all on the gravy train basically. And academia is full of them, and all the societies and agencies that they belong to, right up into the political realms too, and committees that sit and advise presidents and prime ministers on how we should all behave, etc.

So ethics can mean something totally different in actual fact than what you think it really is. You've been trained to think that people who are into bioethics are somehow in there to look after the good of all life. But no, economic factors come into it, and all these things come into it and so you have the end-of-life programs and so on and so on, and should we withdraw food. Even the Catholic Church is getting into that now, on what's really ethical. How can something be right for thousands of years and then suddenly, well, change a little bit, not quite right. Well, if it's not quite right.... It's either the same or it's different, it's that or it's not that, right? So you can't just throw something that's always right out the window and say, well you know certain things are ethical to help the person along to the end. And that goes through all of the nonsense that people can delude themselves into believing, when they're involved especially, in the decision-making at the top, including bioethics committees. They never question themselves, their incredibly fat paychecks, the esteem they get which goes to their ego of course, and if you had a true debate going on, for instance, or even lecturing going on and then questions and answers at the end of it, in academia, you would have vehement arguments going on. But it doesn't happen. It doesn't happen because as I say it's like a Hollywood Oscar award or something like that and they won't rock the boat. In other words, truth can never be told and honesty cannot be spoken of in the so-called even bioethics committees, that are involved in every aspect of our lives, not just physical by the way, but mental health as well, for those who don't know that.

I've often mentioned that every society in every era has its form, the whole form of society, its belief structure shaped by those who rule it, and those who rule you will always rationalize, eventually, after a generation or two, why they're beneficent and why they're doing it for the good of all, although they're always living way, way above those at the bottom that do all the work. So human beings basically are

awful hypocrites and we can delude ourselves into doing and going along with things, especially when it's approved by governments, and the governments therefore dictate to society, society therefore will go along with it too because that's the reality that's been given to them.

So today we're into the age of Geoengineering and chemtrailing of course, because it's more than just altering the weather. There have been too many studies done, I've gone through many of the talks in the past, and the reports from their different lectures, going into the fact – and also I've put out the links if you go into cuttingthroughthematrix.com, go through the links, or you can go through alanwattsentientsentinel.eu and you'll find them there. Because it's important to understand some of the history of it and what has been published in the past that gives us inklings of what's really going on. I've gone into the fact that many scientists, some of whom were even on YouTube, were even involved in this even in the 70s and 80s, and their initial program was to find ways of using electromagnetic energy and impulses and waves and frequencies to alter brain waves in humans, not just at a small distance locally but on a national scale, and some of them talked rather openly about it. They didn't say if they'd achieved it of course, naturally, because they're still under the official secrets act, but they did say that they were involved in that. We do know that they needed to spray the atmosphere, heavily, with various particulates, generally metallic particulates, to make it more conducive to electromagnetic energy, like a circuit you might say, and it would travel long distances at specified frequencies. And they could also alter the weather at the same time.

I've gone back to even Teller who came up with the H-bomb idea. He also came up with the idea of spraying the atmosphere for weather warfare, but also for using electro chemical frequencies in the air, it would all work together, the chemicals and the electricity, the impulses. We're in that age today. Brzezinski mentioned it as well in his book *Between Two Ages*. He said eventually we could use, he called it, technotronic warfare techniques across whole nations, it could make people aggressive or passive, whatever they want to depending on the actual frequency they used. There's been so many studies done on the temporal lobe... the emotional state is based there, basically often too, and even your rational thinking in situations can be affected by altering the frequency in the temporal lobe. So, everybody's using cell phones today, you don't need to use a cell phone because you're getting bombarded by the waves, and the big boys are awfully excited about it.

We're being studied, as always, but more minutely than ever with the techniques available today to see the effects on the general populations. And with certain countries that have national healthcare systems, and with the Internet, and then the mandatory reporting, giving access by doctors and hospitals to the government on a daily basis, it's so, so fast and automatic today, then they can keep tabs on the physical effects as well of people who are succumbing to the barium, the strontium, the aluminum oxide, etc., all the different particulates they're using in this heavy, heavy Geoengineering program. It's quite something. So they know what they're doing, and of course the bioethics committees are involved too, in deciding what's enough and what's maybe excessive and all these moral judgments, etc, what is the acceptable loss, you might say, in the population... to save the world, you understand, as they'll rationalize it to themselves.

I often wonder you know, because again the hypocrisy of human beings is astonishing. It truly is astonishing. Because again, you're trained to think by the incredible propaganda, that's been so well-established in history, but it took off like a rocket with the invention of the radio, initially, and then the cinema, early cinema, even the black and white ones they were using, the silent ones they would use for propaganda purposes for World War I, and Edward Bernays was involved in that. Then it went into propaganda for World War II with the talkies and all that, incredible propaganda, incessant propaganda that was spewed out, and the folk got caught up. That was the intention, you caught them up in their daily routines to train them, to train them to be rationed for everything, you trained them for behavior modification. And you trained them, too, that their lives were in imminent danger if the government wasn't given total control, and therefore people readily accepted the fact the total control was already taken by the government, they had it all. When they even shot farmers, for instance, in Britain who refused to comply with certain orders from government on how to farm, what to farm and all the rest of it, and even how much to produce by the way, often on unusable land, it couldn't be used, they would kill them. So the people who did the killing of course would rationalize their part in it too, saying he's a bad man, he's not going along with the war effort, and that was the police and everybody else involved in it.

So again, getting back to the basic premise, human beings are incredible hypocrites. We truly are. We can delude ourselves... delude ourselves into believing anything if we benefit personally, from either the status of our position, and that goes for all those in academia, and those who get the most applause because they've been made like superstars with their names getting put up there. I've gone into the fact that the whole culture creation industry, that creates stars out of nobodies, also has a branch – and I've mentioned who they were and so on in the past programs; again, go into the archives section at cuttingthroughthematrix.com – and how they create scientists to be stars too, because they then,

they're so brilliant, obviously, we're told they're so brilliant and we stand in awe of them, and that whenever they say something it must be true, because I'm so stupid, I'd never think of that myself, and therefore it must be true, and therefore you will take their opinion on something very quickly and go along with it. These are all professional techniques of, I call it, herd management, because the elite initially called it herd management, and we're the herd, you see.

But it's so true, and I've mentioned it before in many talks, how people become their jobs. They become their jobs and the job can dictate what kind of personality transformation you will have according to the job that you take on. You think about those in authority. Those in authority right down to civil servants or, say, inspectors for land or whatever, they become what their job is. They're paid by the taxpayer, remember that, number one; they are paid more than the average person who actually, say, does the digging on a farm, very often. But their job is to get more off that farmer because they personally will benefit too, a pay raise is going to come down the pike if you can get more taxes out of the farmer, and that goes along with all sorts of housing and everything else, and areas in societies too, not just the farms. So that person then will, if a person doesn't comply with something and some, say, new ruling is unjust, they will go along with it regardless, because they become their job, and they're hypocrites. Rather than say, this isn't really right, they'll do the nasty. Policemen will do it too. Because they become their job.

During their training and eventually their career they will lose the part of humanity that says, well I've done that too, whatever it happens to be that they're criticizing or booking somebody for or whatever, or giving them a ticket. They've done it too, you see. Well, how can you hand tickets out for things that you've done as well? Isn't that complete hypocrisy? But you see, it's okay if they do it because they knew they were doing it and they'll say, well you did it, you know, and you knew it was really wrong, I did it but I was either young then... or whatever it was. There's always an excuse to rationalize what they do, because they're getting paid for it, they got a status that gives them extra perks and respect, which they wouldn't get in ordinary life, you see. Soldiers get the same thing, and they do what they're ordered to do. All their personal reservations about is this situation right or wrong that I'm in at the moment, and being told to do this, they'll do what they're told to do.

Obedience to authority, of course, and I've gone through the different experiments that have been done in the past in the US in universities to do with that very subject, and how they will obey any command, most folk, if someone in authority tells them to do it. Because in a psychological process, they transfer the guilt onto the person that gives the order, so they're like the robot that simply pulls the trigger you might say and shocks the person on the other side of the machine, that kind of thing. That's a standard trait within humanity.

But at the top of all of this is the economic factor as well, remember. Because how can you possibly talk about being altruistic or doing what's right for society, and the good of all, etc., if your paycheck is so damned fat, up at the top of the bioethics committees or medicine or whatever it happens to be, and you have all these acclamations given to you and all these awards given to you, because they love to give each other awards, and meanwhile you wonder why patients aren't doing so well when they're discharged and back into the same societies. Such hypocrisy! Because they will never touch the fact we're all living in a bogus money system, where it doesn't matter even for someone who has saved a few pennies, it's devalued the next day by people you will never meet all saying it's market forces, a thousand billion excuses, rather than say it's totally corrupt and it's rigged, and always was. You see. So these things are never touched within organizations where folk become their job and they're so proud to tell you what they do.

I used to be amazed, because I came from Britain, for instance, to Canada, and I went through the States as well. What astonished me was in Britain you generally visited people just to see people. And if what they worked at was mentioned it came out because it was something to do with something else they'd mention, it wasn't the main object. People in the US and Canada right off the bat would ask you what you worked at. In fact, I was a bit stumped as they'd say, what do you do? Well, I do lots of things, you know, I do lots of things. It's like saying, well I sit and read books or I go for walks and you know. It doesn't occur to you right off the bat that that's what you work at, that's what they were referring to. And there's definitely often culture clashes between different groups traveling to what they think are very much the same societies as the ones they've left. So you can imagine how it would be for people of totally, vastly different cultures coming to the West, for instance, and having this cultural shock. And there is such a thing as cultural shock for some of them.

So we're managed, the bottom line is we're managed on so many different levels. And since World War II especially, they learned so much from World War I in their techniques of mobilizing nations for war, and they really had perfected it by World War II that George Orwell even got his idea for 1984 from all the propaganda that was incessantly pumped out during World War II, we're all in it together, you know, Great Britain has made so many thousands of tanks this week and so many Spitfire aircraft and so many bombs and all the rest of it, and he brought that into his book 1984. He also worked for the propaganda department within the BBC where he said in his own writings that his job was to convince the British people, who were under incredible rationing, and they had a lot of substitutions for food and so on, he was to convince them that the garbage they had, again, experts come on and tell them, for these menu shows and recipe shows, the garbage they were being taught to eat was pretty well inedible, but his job was to convince them it was wonderful. And he went along with it too by the way. And he got paid for it. And he never said he was ashamed for doing it.

So in other words, is it ethically right to lie to people, when those who run your country have decided, and again it's obedience to authority isn't it, someone above you says it's okay, go ahead and do this, we'll pay you to do it, then you can do it? And yet we have these farces like the Nuremberg trial where the common answer as to why they went and killed prisoners and so on was because they were ordered to. What's the difference? What's the difference? How can you live, and how are we all supposed to go through life, conning ourselves? See, someone puts the con onto you but it really is up to you whether you want to accept the con and go along with it and be fooled. It's an easy way out isn't it? Because once again, it's obedience to authority. I suspect this is a con, but you're supposed to go along with it so I'll go along with the con. And yet we're told to be truthful and honest and all the rest of it. It's so schizophrenic isn't it? But again, these are the techniques that are used on the people which make them schizophrenic to an extent. And I don't mean that in a psychotic way, I'm talking about that in their bizarre behavior you'll see busting out all over from young people and different groups and so on. We can all be modified and altered according to the wishes of the state at that particular time. It's quite easy to do.

Getting back to George Orwell. I was thinking, the technique, as I say, during World War II especially, with... I mean you understand, in two years, just in two years of World War II the Ministry of Agriculture churned out more than 2000 propaganda documentaries for the farmers, just for the farmers. That was just in two years. Remember, they went on from 1939 to 1945, and afterwards by the way, for rationing and all that and excessive food production. You can imagine the bombardment, and every farmer would attend these things and be caught up in the propaganda. It's very simplistic in a way. It's very Orwellian,

simplistic propaganda. What they're telling you is, you're a good person if you do all that we're saying to do, you're a good person. So even the good society of the time is ordered completely from above... what is a good society, what's a good farmer, what's a good this, that and the other, fireman, you name it, what is a good person. That's always the same. Now, if goodness is an innate quality within peoples then why should we modify it? at all?

But again, you're in a commercialized economic system; it's never touched by anybody, especially those in academia, it's never touched by them. Is that you can't, you can't be honest about anything unless you address the problems, all the problems. And the big one is, really, what are we here for? Then you go into the spiritual areas because there's a spiritual side of human nature, in all societies, all societies, in all times, and that's the purpose of life and so on. In the so-called arrested civilizations, what the West or so-called ultra-civilizations mean by that, is that societies that make all that they need to exist upon and have no commerce as such, as we think of it as commerce for profit, and they're completely self-sustaining, and look after each other, we call them primitive and arrested, you see, even though they could survive for another million years, if nothing else happens to the world, just as well as they have in the past. We can't because as Plato said, the more advanced the civilization, the easier it is to fall. It's all interdependent and woven because it's so far removed from self-preservation, from the bottom level, meaning, you make your own food and you go hunting yourself or whatever it happens to be; you're dependent on others to do a lot of that for you. And we push papers and punch buttons on computers, you see, today.

So the technique is to get you wrapped up in propaganda; that gets you on the role. Why do you think since 9/11 we've had an incessant, incessant read this, read that, read this, read that, here's the news, news, news, news, news. Why is that? Why is that? Especially when you read the wars, and little wars, that all the countries have been involved in, right through the 20th century in between the major wars, the ongoing wars and so on, that were kept fairly quiet, for many decades in fact, why is it suddenly important that we're all involved in terrorism, terrorism, terrorism, terrorism? And it's called terrorism because this is the century of change, remember, I've gone through this in great detail; the century of change is where all the big plans for the good society, and that's defined by those at the top, have to be done, including trans-humanism and all of that, and the training of the rest of society in different stages to go along with trans-humanism. Life extension for some, but not for everyone, because it will depend on how important you are to society. See, that's all been discussed, and let out on occasion, to familiarize yourself with the concept of it. That's how you're trained, you get gradually familiar without really thinking

or reasoning through it, so that you're ready for it... Well, I guess they have to do that, but I'm not really worth enough to save at the end... sort of thing, and so on it goes.

So we're caught up with this madness of propaganda, incessant. I often say there's nothing you can believe on the media to do with the wars that's factual, actually completely factually true. Some parts may be true but the causes, the reasons, victories, defeats, you have to take with a pinch of salt, especially when you have so many agencies and counter agencies all working for creating information, and disinformation, that you can't take anything and say this is absolutely true. Again, why are you being caught up in it? Well, the reason I've mentioned before, was an article, it was put out in one of the military magazines, the main military magazine in the US, on perpetual war. It went through that whole scenario, that from now on it will be perpetual war. Now, when they say perpetual war it's not just localized to certain areas, it's everything, it's called total war. You better understand that.

The concept of total war came out in about the 1920s and 30s. They had already tried it to an extent in World War I with limited aerial bombing; they didn't have the aircraft to have big, big, big bombers, etc. in World War I, and they used a lot of balloons too, zeppelins etc. But in World War II that was all changed. And in the 30s they were training in Sandhurst Military Academy in Britain the concept of total war. Even the ones who became the masters and the top generals in Hitler's army came over to Sandhurst to get taught this stuff. Because we always train the best enemies, you see. The concept of total war was, now ALL society must be in it together, all of them, every man, woman and child must give their whole heart and mind, their spirit if you like, to the war and believe everything they're told. But not only that, you were then put down as a participant in the war and therefore you were a legitimate target to be taken out. That's why during the war all sides would bomb industrial areas but also, Britain especially, with the US, bombed the areas where workers for factories were all housed, massive, massive places. That's the concept of total war.

Total war means that you also obey authority without question, without question at all. And you're trained through, say, a World War II scenario, in that concept. As I say, farmers who would not try to maximize the growth on their land, even if a lot of the land was unusable, it didn't matter, the government would take it from you. They would steal your land, but they would call it requisitioning it, you see. But they'd steal your land. And some farmers, just like the Soviet Union did, some farmers would put

up a fight, and they would kill the farmers. That happened in the Soviet Union when farmers would not hand their farms over to the state; and there's old footage, you can see them going around and having these shootouts and killing the farmers, and throwing grenades and stuff like that. You see. You have no rights in total war. Now, it's far better if you can coerce the public, and most of them will always go along with authority for the fear of retribution if they don't comply.

So now we're in the age of total war, perpetual war, and so many things have to be achieved during this whole period you really can't cover all of it in the short time that I have here. But it's psychological, it's genetic change, it's attitudinal changes on so many different areas that have to become the normal, the authorized normal, to prepare you for the next step, you see, and then the next step too. It's unending, perpetual war, you see, and under the guise of terrorism everyone is a suspect. If you disagree with certain government policies you're now called antigovernment, which is a term loosely translated from the Soviet term. But basically, that would mean, really, in a democratic society, that the opposition party was antigovernment if they complained about what the other party was doing, right?

So when you see nonsense being spoken, it doesn't make sense, non-sense, you see, then you're being told nonsense. Bull shit in other words. Rubbish. But we go along with it don't we? Because most folk don't question things. We're looked upon as animals, and unfortunately the more, in a sense, secular we become, and more religious we become towards the scientific elite, because it's a religion in itself too, and that's to overtake of course all other religions eventually, is science, then the less we question anything, because it's scientific. It obviously ends the argument, oh it's science, you know. Really? Yeah.

And they got statistics to show anything that they want to show; it doesn't mean it's true. If you put five different people out to do a survey on, say, one place in Africa for instance, and lots of folk do this for universities, they get grants all the time, everybody's living on grants these days, living well that is, and if you told them a task, they'd all come back with different statistics on the same area. And those at the top take the ones they prefer because it fits in with the agenda, and the social agenda and the plannings they have. In fact, there are whole departments dedicated on how to fudge statistics to impress the person who is being given the statistics, generally the public. For instance, they can say 50% of the people said this to a survey and the other 50% said no. But they only asked 2 people. There are so many ways that they use this, all the time, even in the polling data they use it too. Because people,

unfortunately, like the herd instinct, they tend to try and vote... Well the majority are voting that way so I'll go that way, simply because the majority are voting that way, you see. There's so many sad truths about humanity because, I think we've all been damaged a long time ago, to be honest with you.

You'd have a harder time fooling the so-called person who is in, again, a so-called arrested civilization, a primitive culture. You'd have a harder time to con that person than those in the so-called civilized societies, far, far more difficult, you couldn't pull one over on them. You couldn't do it. So it's a sad thing, that, as I say, once you've been trained in an artificial structure it's far easier to keep the cons going, and to even alter them, until you're facing 180 degrees years later, where something that was right and wrong in one era becomes the opposite in the other era. That can happen so quickly today. How can it be right and then suddenly wrong? How can it be? How can it be...? If you're using logic, how can it be? How can it be?

And when you see something changing, from the top, that's been advocated from the top, something that was right and is now wrong, you have to really question, why? Who gains from this? What is the real purpose of this change? But very few folk do. You're prompted and goaded to go along, by the behaviorists, that work in the think tanks, that advise all government departments and all the rest of it, and media by the way. I mean, media have top people in editorial sections that go off to these functions all the time, run by government and professionals from academia, who advise them on how to put things across to the general public. Years ago in fact, remember, I think it was Ted Turner, it might have been his groups of newspapers and so on, said they were going to start to put more positive things in the newspaper rather than the negative things because the economy had been basically plundered and given off to China. Folk were despondent, things looked very gloomy for the future, and therefore they would give you sort of happy stuff and lots of trivia. Well, that's been the format since. Now we get basically what we're supposed to believe about wars going on and so on, and be caught up in that, but they offset it by this very childish technique of giving you simplicity and trivial stories of little ha-ha things and so on. Which is no different than how they put it across in, say, World War II in the old Pathe newsreels they used to give out. It was called Pathe News, it was one of the big ones, the authorized ones, nothing but propaganda came out from there.

I should also mention that I'd often go through the media and the articles they were dishing out by the bucketfuls for us over the years, I'd do them on live shows, for years. But the reason I would do them was to point out the reasons why this was happening or that was happening, or what you were supposed to believe by this and here's the other side of something. I'd explain it to you rather than just read it off and say this is fact. So you can go on forever that way of course. And it's not liked by those in authority if you do that. It's not liked at all, if you can explain the whys of things, with facts, again, real facts that you're using, as ammunition you might say, real facts which you could check up for yourselves. I always tell people, check it out for yourself and see what you think, see what you make of this. And don't stick with one story about the other side of things, look at the history of things and how it led up to something. You'll find so many contradictions with the authorized versions it's astonishing, absolutely astonishing in fact, really, astounding! But we're taught, again, to be caught up in something. So I'm glad I don't have to just parrot off the news and explain things to you anymore because it's so boring to me. And really, I shouldn't have to explain that because if we were all thinking properly we could figure these things out instantly for ourselves. But most folk take the news, run with it, and have an emotional response to it, and join one side or another. That's how the technique works, it's so simple.

You have to stand back and always say, what's to be gained? ...and who would gain from the belief in the story? ...what's the real objective of things? It hasn't changed, as I say, and especially in the media, since World War II, this incredible use of the media, all media, for propaganda purposes. They also have outlets there for those who would be potential anarchists, for instance, to follow as well, which lead them around in circles; it kind of diffuses them to an extent and that gets rid of that element within society. There's nothing been overlooked by the authority, as it's often been called by those in control and those who helped set up the system that we're living in at present, many of whom are long dead actually, who set up the culture, what we'd be taught, trained to believe and all the rest of it, and the changes that we would experience in our lives. They had it all worked out like a step-by-step plan, right down to dates, where this would be now the new normal and that would be introduced as the new normal, and by X amount of years that introduction would have become the normal, you see, you wouldn't have to keep on backing it up. It would be the standardized normal for people.

So, the elite realized a long time ago, and they verbalized this after World War I and then again after World War II, the ones who ran and who were brought in to help set up the future cultures, for the good of the elite, naturally, the ruling elite. They brought IQ levels into it, all of this kind of thing in, eugenics, because their own survival is of paramount importance. But they brought in these experts to talk about how to manage the general populations through all these changes that they would eventually introduce

to us, and how we would be trained to accept it as normal. They even had it worked out, and they're pretty good with their predictions, down to statistics of how much of a percentage would accept it readily and how many they'd have to work on a bit more, right down to the indoctrination of children, and how they could perfect indoctrination techniques for children, going as far back as experimental schools in the 1920s and what those children would grow up to believe, and how their behavior, from then on, would be dictated by their early indoctrinations. It's very, very true, it does work, for most people, and it's sometimes often difficult for people to break out of and think for themselves.

But what the elite always did, and those advisers that were brought in after World War II, said, they were so happy to see how they could take over a whole society for wartime purposes and modify the behaviors and the beliefs of everyone by scientific techniques. But they knew that in a democratic society, a truly democratic society, those techniques would be less effective and may not work at all. Because in a truly democratic society all varied opinions would be valid, you'd be allowed to voice them, in all media, and they would all be valid. In a truly democratic society you wouldn't train the public into shunning people that won't be politically correct and be updated with the new normals and so on. You wouldn't ostracize them, shun them and say that they're bad, for instance. And we've been trained in lots of these techniques, in recent times too, it's very evident; it's still going on. But in a truly democratic society that wouldn't work because those that you're trying to condemn would be allowed to speak out just as vocally as any other group, you see, and they would not be shunned, or made to seem disingenuous, or ridiculed, in any way at all.

So therefore true democracy wouldn't work. I've gone through some of the history of the Club of Rome, the big think tank that was set up by other big foundations, that run most of the think tanks in the world, and how they set up the Club of Rome to deal and tackle with these issues of how they would use the pretense of democracy as a cover, a sham if you like, because it's no good if folk don't think they're free, it's hard to manage folk then. But to make them think that they're free, and in reality they wouldn't be free, they would be enslaved all the time, especially the mind. The mind is the first to be enslaved; if you enslave the mind then everything else follows quite easily. Therefore, a truly democratic society, said the Club of Rome back in the 70s, would never work, for creating this utopic vision, on behalf of those with the high IQs, supposedly, because they're always boasting about their high IQs in academia, and the elite that they serve, those who ran the whole business and moneyed side of things, the psychopaths, the truly good psychopaths, you know; so they said it would never work.

Because they were so impressed by how the Soviet system, that abolished all ideas of democracy, or any other system competing with it, by force, by slaughter, mass slaughter, millions slaughtered, could get things done so fast and quickly. And the same with the Nazi government when it first came out too. They applauded it, in all the different magazines, on how Hitler had got the whole country on its feet so quickly after being punished for World War I and paying out most of its money into reparations forever, forever, ever, that was the idea. Even writers at the first Versailles Convention said that if they didn't do this properly and made Germany pay for all the war and the losses incurred to all the different countries that opposed them, they'd be in a constant state of economic depression, poverty, hunger and so on, so they'd have to fight their way out of it, there was no other way they could recover for themselves. And that happened. That happened. So they were impressed by Hitler's tremendous effort within a few years and how he could mobilize, again, using psychology and the technique of controlling the masses, to get them back on their feet so quickly. And he also tore up the debt, and issued their own currency so it was debt-free and things like that. But they were impressed by the way that he could get the public to obey him, and worship him in fact. Very impressed how fast. Now, they could never do that in a democratic society, a truly democratic society.

But even, again, don't forget this very vital point as well. Even in a truly democratic society, if there was ever such a thing, which I don't think there ever could be, you'll always have disaffected people who have a chip on the shoulder anyway, regardless of their social position, or even if they're in a higher economic income, you'll always get those, that certain faction that simply want to destroy. And you will also have the psychopathic element, who can smell which way the wind is going, see which is going to be the winning team, where the support will come from, the general public, they'll give it to them, and they get into it right away and then they rule it and run it, you see. That's what happens in history. What we miss in what we think is a democratic society, what we miss very easily, and commonly, is the fact that we're trained to see dictators, one guy with a uniform on, with other guys with uniforms, but he's the main guy with the uniform on, you see. We don't see it with the business suits and the varied faces we see, in a Parliament for instance or a democracy, we don't see the fact it has changed, we don't see that it's changed, and don't think of it as being totalitarian.

The elite have always said, for a functioning society, how much freedom do you give the people, you see, and still keep some form of social order? And the anarchists will immediately rebel against just that. But the fact is, you have to have some form of common structure or it would fall to pieces and there would be chaos and people would be stealing from each other and killing each other, etc. You have to have a basic there, a basic social structure. In earlier societies, in European societies and so on, there was a

common social structure. It was a very simplistic one. But people lived in small communities, and they were, in the early days, self-sustaining like the so-called arrested civilizations. They were self-sustaining. They made their own tools; there was a blacksmith here and all the rest. Everything kind of worked together. But it was small and the profit motive wasn't like it is today, sky high, greedy and corrupt, you see. So it can only work perhaps in that kind of system.

And today's system, personally, I can't see how it can be possibly rectified. Because if you remember, some of the top economists came out a few years ago and said, greed is good. And that's what they're teaching in economics at universities, greed is good. So we're all suffering from greed is good today with the whole massive feeding group above us, feeding on all of us, expanding all the time with bureaucracies and so on, who are living so well compared to the average person. They don't have the mental breakdowns that lower society has when their taxes go up and the cost of living is going through the roof for basic essentials and so on. Because their pay and their pensions are index related to the cost of living, automatically, all the time, so they don't suffer, and they can't get fired from a job like you can, you see.

If you have that kind of structure which doesn't have its consequences, look out, look out because total corruption will rule. If you can't fix the corruption within the very structure that rules over you, it's over, isn't it? And the hypocrisy, as I say, that's within basic human nature, when you can rationalize what you're doing, which may be wrong, for the so-called greater good, you know, in other words for total social control, it may be wrong but you'll go along with it for your paycheck and your status and your social approval from your own peer group. You can lie to yourself as much as you want, I mean it's all wrong.

I can remember cops back in Britain, years ago, totally different from the pre-Thatcherite era, where you weren't scared to go up and talk to them, as children, you know, or adults for that matter. And you'd ask them directions and that, they were awfully polite to you and they were nice to you. But they also would pound the beat, they got to know the people, you know them. Often they'd let kids off with minor things because they knew it was a childish thing and it wasn't severe and they'd just say, you know son, this can happen to you and so on. And I knew cops that did that. And I've known cops in Canada that have told me that this is what they did. Some of them liked their jobs in the country, for instance, they got to know a

lot of the youngsters and would keep them on the straight and narrow. They were kind of like father figures, a lot of them. Not now. Not now.

In fact, I can remember in Toronto when I first came I had to get directions and I just said, oh there's cops, I'll ask them. They were kind of taken aback and on the defensive when I approached them. Because it was a different mentality altogether, completely different mentality. Now it's a lot worse. It's a lot worse because they're all out for promotion too now; that's the name of the game. And when they're told to get more and more tickets out there for road offenses or whatever it happens to be, because the local government wants more cash, or the city government wants more cash brought in, and that's all come out in the past... Let's not pretend anymore, they actually do these big schemes to bring in extra cash at times. The cops go along with it, so it's a form of taxation. Now, the cops obviously know that, otherwise they'd be doing the same thing all the time, if it was so bad they'd be doing it all the time. But they have these special blitzes, as they call it, to bring more cash in.

I can remember years ago when the city of Toronto cops were going on a sort of work-to-rule, that's what they were doing, the city was going through all these different antics to get them back on the job. Because they said they'd lose, oh it was massive amounts, many thousands of bucks a week on fines and tickets and all the rest of it. They were factoring that in, so-called crime, they were factoring crime, the profit from crime, on tickets, into their budget. Now when you can start factoring that into your budget, and since they always want more cash, they started factoring more and more every year into their budget, even though they're supposed to live within their budget from their taxation. Hypocrisy runs rampant, doesn't it, in this whole system? And most folk don't question it at all. And we won't mention or even discuss the mess we're often all in, because of the hypocrisy, as people become their jobs.

Now remember that all societies are basically the same, they use the same techniques. They study each other, in the modern world, they see what works for those in power, those really in power that is, and they use all the modern sciences, as they come along, and technologies, in the same fashion. There's no exemption to this, at all, unless it's a small, very small country that can't afford all the technologies. The rest of them are all the same. The techniques that are used upon the people are all well studied and shared and used and implemented across the board.

So we have lots of dilemmas on our hands basically as a people today, and for the future of tomorrow as well. It depends what freedom is, freedom of thought, speaking, or whatever it happens to be, and of course the stability of the speaker, because there's lots of radical folk who are maybe even unstable, of course, and that exists as well. There's many factors involved. And it's very difficult, as I say, to keep a sanity in this age. I mentioned that many, many years ago, the most difficult thing you'll have – that was from 9/11 onwards, which I knew was the coming propaganda and the agenda for the century of change, I said – will be to hold onto your sanity as we go through all of this. It's very difficult. There's not so many folk that can really do it and retain a form of calmness in them. They get caught up in the emotive qualities that are generated by the topics they're given as news, for instance, that kind of thing. And if you do that you'll miss the point of what's behind it, what it's really going to, etc., and why is it being done.

Now remember too folks, that I rely upon you to keep me ticking along here. You can get the books and you can get discs from me at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and alanwattsentientsentinel.eu and all the other websites I have under the cuttingthroughthematrix group. And you can order them; it tells you how to order them. You can also donate. Because I don't make a business out of this. I'm not selling you any fancy products to make you live forever or anything else. I'm simply giving you information which is a form of life science you might say, because the science of life is thinking. Without thinking, real thinking that is, it's all over, you're not your own person at all, you're someone else's, you're a creation of someone else's technique, often many folks' technique. But that's the way it is.

So you can help me out too and help me to get along here because I've got so much more to do. This year I've been working hard on other things, and things which I'm simply trying to catch up on too, that I've postponed for years, even basic things I had to attend to. And I'm trying to fix things around here; everything around here is just never-ending too, very, very important things. You get one crisis after another, it's never-ending. I'm sure you know what I'm talking about, you're all going through similar things too. So if you can send a buck here or there... And for the other hosts too that are constantly repeating the stuff I put out there, it's nice to get a mention once in a while, but very few actually do that; it's a pity. Because it would certainly help me out of this hole that I am in. Because as I say, I don't push... As a business I don't push myself, I don't give you a lot of propaganda for myself. I just give you information which is from thinking basically, really thinking, and the proper way to do it, at least asking the right questions.

And the Geoengineering that goes on, we're all getting it of course, because this is to be perpetual from now on. In fact, in that recent study put out, or debate that's going on right now in fact, about the Geoengineers... There's no debate at all. It's a propaganda exercise really. They're all getting grants and have been for years for being involved in the spraying, as they pretend that they're going to do it one day. And they say now, if they ever started doing it, they couldn't stop doing it because chaos would result in the weather, chaos. Well, we're getting chaos with them doing it, folks, and we know that too. But there's their big con right there. Once they start every government will have to sign on, that you hand all the responsibility for future preservation of life on the planet to them. Oh what a beautiful racket that is, isn't it?

Well, from Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:06 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) [#1908](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on August the 31st, 2014. Last week on the beginning of the talk I mentioned the incredible weather here in this part of Ontario, because it's at the top of a jet stream where it loops around and goes back down into the States. It's very interesting to live here and experience this... interesting, not pleasant. But to experience this constant daily pouring rain, beyond monsoon in fact, so loud at times you can't hear yourself talk, never mind think, it's so bad. And yet, again, the media is keeping silent about it because we're living in an age of mass weather manipulation and we're not supposed to know. Unfortunately, through all the studies they've done on humankind, constant studies, ongoing, etc., and how they tap the pulse of the public, daily, to see what they're bitching about, noticing and complaining about and so on, they can damage control it very easily, and very quickly too for that matter. But they do know that if it's not in the mainstream media, whatever you experience personally, then you must ignore it, it can't be important. That's how folk just discard what they experience in their own lives, with the pouring downpour; these downpours are like floodwaters at times, and daily up here, it's literally daily. There was no summer at all to be honest with you, none at all, it just didn't exist. And it's still raining yet. For the last few nights it's been thunder at night, lightning, and again, these constant, 24-hour downpours, so that's normal now. Normalized.

Great how we can accept things and be trained to accept things because we don't get affirmation by authority figures saying, yes it's really happening to you. But I've been thinking about this because of Agenda 21, also called the Millennium Project, also called sustainability program. Because the United Nations wanted, and they had an article up on their website, I read it from their website, the United Nations, where they told all those NGOs and organizations involved in promoting the big changes that have to be carried out under the Agenda 21 program, stop calling it just agenda 21, because lots of people in the alternate media had studied it and they could put it across to the public, so give it different names. But sustainability, whenever you see that on the top of any particular program, it's the same agenda. Therefore, obviously, they can drive people out by weather. Who's going to stay in a place that's constantly under massive snow in winter, that turns into massive rain all summer, and right into the next bout of snow the next year? It's continuous now and that seems to be how the Masters of weather have designed it. Those areas of the country, the West Coast in the US and so on and other parts of the world, where they are dissipating what should be rain clouds, and driving them off course as well, are really scorching and they'll have tremendous water problems and so on.

But this is, again, the most powerful tool that's been used in a warfare fashion but in supposedly a peacetime society. The war is always going on, as I've mentioned so many times, on YOU, the public, because you do have the globalists that have tremendous power today, because they own all the big top corporations that literally we're dependent on now, under thousands of branches and companies beneath them, that you get your food from, everything you need to live from, they own it all pretty well. That was always their goal. Because you see, they are the wise men, and we are the stupid ones apparently, and they have the right to dictate the way the world goes. This is an ongoing problem down through the millennia with humankind, of various doctrines that come and go. In the past they'd always wreak havoc and slaughter, etc., cause starvation and mayhem, as they tried to implement their beneficent dictatorships, etc. But today it's worse of course because of the progress of science, which is all under the control, again, of the same powerful people who fund them and own a lot of the big laboratories, and they get all the data from all over the world coming into their top very secretive organizations.

Everyone's heard of the HAARP type technologies they're using of course to manipulate weather. We see the spraying, if we care to look up; most folk don't bother today because it can't be important if the media don't mention it, and they dismiss it of course. Meanwhile, I've got more and more emails from

people, and even personal experiences talking to people in stores and so on, that the biggest thing that's flying off the shelves today is the antihistamine group basically, antihistamines, and pharmacies are antibiotics and antihistamines, and they can't keep up with the demand for them today. Because we're all suffering from the massive side effects from breathing in chemicals and high irritants, which shouldn't even be in the atmosphere at all. It wears down your lung lining, then bacterium can set in and you end up with something you simply can't clear out at all. Because it's recurrent, it's ongoing, there's no respite from it whatsoever.

The big boys know this too and they know it will have terrible effects on certain peoples, and eventually all peoples, immediately sort of thing. Those who are more prone to breathing difficulties of any kind whatsoever, or more sensitive to these particular chemicals, will come down first with them, but eventually others will come down in the long run. Because you're becoming toxified in your body with all the stuff coming in constantly, never mind the terrible effects it has on the weather, especially in this kind of climate here where you can't get even a couple of weeks of sunshine anymore with the temperature we used to have. This particular part of Canada that I'm living in now used to be classified as basically almost like a subtropical part where you had very high heat in the summer, and day after day of beautiful sunshine, lots of berries in this area, berry country, and then you had the very, very extreme cold temperatures in the winter. Now it's definitely... The cold temperatures of winter are still here, and there's even more snow than ever, but now you have no summer at all. It's been like that now, declining fast, for the last six or seven years probably, actually, and getting worse every year. And in other parts too, it's happening too in other parts of the world.

So the weather modification program is well on its way and we have to take the consequences. Because as I say, you see, in the real world, in this day and age, there's no complaints departments anywhere, it simply doesn't exist. Because we're under a scientific management and the scientific group manage it on behalf of their big money magnates that own the planet, that are constantly buying up everything else that hasn't been touched yet. That's tremendous power. Tremendous power. It's certainly not democratic either. And they don't believe in democracy. They never did believe in democracy, and they'll show it eventually down the road. They're actually showing it to you by the militarization of our societies, and the police forces in some countries, especially the US. It's been on the go in the US for an awful long time in fact, that militarization of the police. So we're being trained, too, with new laws and rules and regulations to simply obey, obey, obey.

As I've said for many years, eventually you'll have no spare spending money whatsoever because all your money is to be taken from you in fines, fees, carbon taxes, energy taxes of all kinds, and all you'll be left with is money for the bare essentials. That was planned a long time ago and I've spoken about that for years, until I'm sick of speaking about it. But we're living through it now, it's implemented, and more and more laws to come. And the public will simply obey because they always say, what choice do I have? We have no choice. That's it, isn't it? You're given no choice, in this open, free society, right.

Now, this last while, I should mention too, that I've been avoiding the mainstream news to do with wars because you get fed up with them, don't you, their never-ending wars. I've gone through articles from the military magazines talking about perpetual war, get used to it sort of thing, that's how it is. And it has been for years now. Remember that propaganda's intention is to stir debate amongst the public, not solutions amongst the public but debate, to get you talking about them. You'll take a for-the-war stance or against-the-war stance. One way or another they're achieving their purpose, they're getting you involved in a sense, in a war that really has nothing to do with you, except the fact you're funding it but you have no choice in that matter either. You always find the truth always comes out after the end of any phase of it when you see who goes in as a big international, multinational corporation and grabs whatever they're after, you see. You get a whole bunch of them in these days all working together, prior to the wars, and divvying up countries, etc., and the resources that they have. That came out after the Blair fiasco, once he was out of office; he had the big oil companies in there, and other big international corporations in there, before the war was even mentioned to the public, even thinking about starting it, and they divvied up what they wanted amongst themselves.

So as I say, the purpose of war is to get you debating it and get you emotionally involved in it one way or another. But in reality you're powerless, unless the public of course, which will never happen, are individually, as individual members are motivated to stand up together and at least say no to any more of this nonsense. But they won't do it because a lot of their jobs are dependent on the war industry, etc. Others are fearful that oil will be cut off and they can't drive their vehicles and so on and so on and so on. So it's unfortunate that we become, to an extent, complicit in terrible actions because our way of life might be threatened if we didn't go and plunder other countries' resources. But in reality of course it's the big corporations who already own us and our countries and everything that we need to survive under the present circumstances of life.

We know who funded and began the old Al Qaeda group, many, many years ago, even in the Russian/Afghanistan war; the US and the West were funding the groups to start up and fight, and cause divisions, and strengthened their faith too, by the way, to be radical groups. That hasn't stopped today, we see the spillover from it. And for every action there is an opposite reaction, when they have fought off your enemy they then turn on you. But then you fund them to do it too, because as I say, the big boys want perpetual war. The New American Century group published their agenda back in the 90s, on their own website in fact, and we forget that that's the bunch that came in with Bush, and behind Bush, and helped direct them all, and they were taking out the countries they had on that list. Of course they had two or three still to go, and they're hammering them now. And they simply rename their primary funded groups within Al Qaeda different names to confuse the public to make you think it's something else. And you get fed up following this kind of nonsense, personally I do, I've seen it my whole life, in other situations too. But as I say, what can you do about it, really.

I've said this so many times, as George Orwell had figured out long ago when he wrote his book 1984, the proles don't count. Now, that's not derogatory to the public. It's a statement of fact. Under the techniques of ruling us today, and these are techniques I've gone into, what technique means, and the techniques that are applied to all forms of governing people, the techniques take on a life of their own after a while and massive bureaucracies grow to manage them, etc. The technique that they use over the public is kind of a religion to them, it has all the earmarks and hallmarks of a religion, and once it's established it's very difficult to change them. They believe they exist to fulfill that purpose. People who are terrible people can always convince themselves they're doing things for the right reason. It's a human trait, obviously. And we find that we all end up suffering down the road for many of these decisions that are made. But these techniques that take over, literally supersede your government as such. Because governments, remember, come and go, and bureaucracies stay, and all the multiplicity of departments and agencies government uses are there all the time running the things smoothly, to keep things going, even when houses of government change over, change hands.

Long, long ago because of this factor, of technique, politicians became, really, only relevant to keep the public in the belief that they elected them and they were there to serve them. Lip service if you like. When politicians are appointed over jurisdictions within government they know nothing about that particular department. They don't have to know anything. But when you see them on television, remember, whatever's written for them is written by a scriptwriter, all the departments have them, and specialists who are there full-time and make careers in that one department, whether it's health or whatever it happens to be, they actually write the script for the politician who's the puppet head, the figurehead over

them so it comes over the television as though this politician knows what they're talking about, because they look positive. Oh, by the way, they all take acting lessons, you know that? A few years ago I read on the air the one from Britain, and the politicians paid for basic courses, at 500 pounds per course, the very basic one costs 500 pounds at least, and then you took other ones afterwards, on how to present yourself, in deportment, and to look stern on occasion and understanding on occasion, all on how to pose to the camera, etc., and how to... They actually were trained in reading dummy scripts and how to put it over in a very believable fashion with authority to the public. It's all showbiz today, folks.

Now, these techniques developed out of the history of humankind, what we understand, what we know at least of human history, and systems that ran humans in previous times. Therefore, we divided up the world, or the history, the past, into ages, etc. But along with each age comes what dominated the minds of the public, apart from basic survival, for the majority of the public in all times, what governed them, what ruled over their minds, and the belief systems they gave them. And even though a lot of people today think they're in a humanistic society, which they are by the way, in a sense, but humanism in itself is another religion. So the more we change the more we stay the same. And even those who are so clever and superior, as they try to create a new way of governing, end up being just like a religion because it has all the traits of a new religion with its tenets. And, obviously, if you took it to its natural progression, humanism and the humanist manifesto, say, would be completely, utterly intolerant of any other opinion except its own. Today it's under 'liberalism' to an extent, people who are completely intolerant of anybody with an opposing viewpoint to what they call progress, and they decide what progress is, and help to fund it and push it.

You'll find roughly, although there were phases in history where people had revolutions against the systems of their day, some ongoing, some intermittent revolutions – or, rebellions are more appropriate really – and many of them came to some success, some to no success at all. But with each of them would come a little change, perhaps, in the way of thinking or viewing the total authority of the time, even authority of what was at one time God, an Old Testament Jewish deity basically who supposedly made man in his image. And with all the sciences today that tell us that we are basically a form of a rational being made in the image of God, then I guess the God himself is pretty irrational, that's how it would be, naturally, wouldn't it? But people are trying to make sense out of everything, the meaning of life, that's the oldest question of all. And the people who decide they can give you a reason for the meaning of life end up generally ruling over you. And when you're ruled over in such a fashion, as George Orwell did say, the proles don't count.

Now, that's not a negative thing or despondent thing, as some people occasionally will say. Is it defeatist? No. You can't start being realistic, to get a solution, unless you accept that. That's the truth of it. If you accept the circumstances you're actually in only then can you start to make changes, starting with yourself. Because you see, if you believe in the old illusions, the old reasons for being, to serve your country, to serve, serve, serve... I mean, we can criticize the Middle Ages and the way the peasants were treated, and starved to death often when there were bad crop years, the elite took most of the grain from them, their job was to serve. And we don't want to be in the same position again, I'm sure. When your country is obviously not benefiting you, but you do see in your country who is benefiting, from what your elite do, how can you possibly ally yourself, or even try to... How can you even relate to them, unless you're a psychopath yourself? Because you'd have to be a psychopath to say, I can cash in on this, and exploit others too, and get awfully wealthy, get acclaim from the media, which will give it to the public, and the public will worship me. Unfortunately this irrationality, again, is true, the public worship what they're given, in a 20th century created phenomenon called the stars. It doesn't matter how much of a yo-yo intellectually the person happens to be, as long as they've been in some good movies, which they liked, they're a star, because they're told they're stars, and to prove it they have all that money to back them up. You worship money, mammon. How therefore, if you worship money, because being rich is the pinnacle of success, how can you possibly condemn corporations that are using your nations to plunder other countries for the wealth, for the corporations' own benefit? Irrational again, isn't it? Our values system is... mad. But we didn't get our own value system from ourselves. We're given it in every era. Every era we're given the value system.

Last week I said that nothing is missed or lost by the rulers, you see. They always learn from other countries' power structures and history, how people were ruled, what works, what doesn't, what worked for somebody, why it failed for somebody, and so on. But they adopt the measures necessary to make it work, say, in their own new system that they plan to bring in. They work carefully, and sometimes for a century or so, planning it all, including the takedown of the present structure of society, bit by bit by bit, through social change or cultural change using all the forces that they can, mainly through media, propaganda, education and so on. They then reapply the new ones, or even the old ones that they've copied from someone else's experiment, on other societies. So that's how it really works today.

Back in the 1700s people were still into the Newtonian era of everything working in a form of order in the universe. And that was comforting to the human mind, this kind of order. Of course it kept the

theologians happy too, that there was no conflict between the discoveries of science and that of their belief system of a God of order, you see. Therefore when the 19th and the 20th centuries came in that began to change again as science began to find out new things, again, this sense of order and the geometrical patterns went out the window as physics arose, higher and higher, and they with mathematics began to find sequences of numbers for everything basically, right down to what we have today, the computer. Then they find out that in the universe there's not all that order at all, there's a lot of things that make no sense as far as order goes. Light could bend, things like that, and that kind of shocked people, made them afraid again, oh goodness me... And we see today in fact as the media plays up the possibilities of meteor impacts, and comet impacts, and goodness knows what, you see, which is great media of course, because their intention is to sell something to the public and fear sells better than anything at all, apart from sex, obviously.

Now, I'll go over some of Bertrand Russell's earlier 1930s writing to do with *The Scientific Outlook* to show you what he on behalf of the British elite, and really the American elite, saw for the future by learning from the totalitarian experiments that were happening in that day. They had the rise of Nazism which really copied a lot of its technique from the Bolshevik experience, which became the Communist, what we called Communism, the Soviet experience, where a whole class of people in the Soviet system were basically slaughtered, and boasted about that they'd slaughtered a whole class, to bring in a new society and with a designed, specially designed and trained youth who would believe what they were told with a new world outlook. And they didn't want to lose that because they could use it elsewhere. Because the goal was always, from Russell's point of view, that an intelligentsia, a scientific intelligentsia... and of course he carefully avoids the economic boys who sponsored him as well, way above him, although he was related to some of them in fact. He avoids mentioning that and the unfairness of this kind of system of a few controlling the world's power financially. But he really praises the idea of the scientists coming into their own, behind all government, as we have it today, it literally is behind everything and completely interwoven with its think tanks and its RAND surveys, etc.

This is what he says on the experimental era of the 1930s when he wrote this particular book. You can almost see him... if Russell could possibly be happy as such, that's probably the only time he could be happy. He talks about the experiment in Japan, which of course we forget that Japan had been heavily influenced by the elite of the US. They were forced at gunpoint to start trading and then to change their culture and modernize and so on. That got them going ready for wars, the Sino-Russian war, etc. etc., which was also directed outside of Japan, by the way. Anyway, it says here...

(The Scientific Outlook, Bertrand Russell

Chapter: Artificially Created Societies.)

The attempt at scientific construction which is being made by the Soviet Government is more ambitious than that which was carried through by the Japanese innovators in 1867; it aims at a much greater change in social institutions, and at the creation of a society far more different from anything previously known than is that of Japan. The experiment is still in progress, (Alan: ...this is in the early 1930s.) and only a rash man would venture to predict whether it will succeed or fail; the attitude both of friends and enemies towards it has been singularly unscientific. For my part, I am not anxious to appraise the good or evil in the Soviet system, but merely to point out those elements of deliberate planning which make it so far the most complete example of a scientific society. In the first place, all the major factors of production and distribution are controlled by the State; in the second place, all education is designed to stimulate activity in support of the official experiment; in the third place, the State does what it can to substitute its religion for the various traditional beliefs which have existed within the territory of the U.S.S.R.; in the fourth place, literature and the Press are controlled by the Government, and are such as are thought likely to help it in its constructive purposes; in the fifth place, the family, in so far as it represents a loyalty which competes with loyalty to the State, is being gradually weakened; in the sixth place, the five-year plan is bending the whole constructive energies of the nation to the realization of a certain economic balance and productive efficiency, by means of which it is hoped that a sufficient degree of material comfort will be secured for everyone. In every other society of the world there is enormously less central direction than under the Soviet Government. (A: And that was what really fascinated him too, because it's centralization of all power, that was a tenet of Marxism, and again, all totalitarian characters like Russell were fascinated by this eventual complete centralization of ALL the world's power into one authority at the top, you see, with scientific institutions below running the public, like programmed robots. But he says...) It is true that during the war the energies of the nations were, to a considerable extent, centrally organized, but everyone knew that this was temporary, and even at its height the organization was not so all-pervasive as it is in Russia. (A: He's talking about World War I.) The five-year plan as its name implies is supposed to be temporary and to belong to a time of stress, not wholly unlike that of The Great War, but it is to be expected that if it succeeds other plans will take its place, since the central organization of a vast nation's activities is too attractive to the organizers to be abandoned readily. (A: So you'd have five-year plans for one part, ten-year plans for other, 50-year plans for complete cultural change, etc. It's a duplication of what happened in the West through other means. Anyway he says here...)

The Russian experiment may succeed or may fail, but even if it fails, it will be followed by others which will share its most interesting characteristic, namely, the unitary direction of a whole nation's activities. This was impossible in earlier days, since it depends upon the technique of propaganda, i.e. (A: ...and here's what he includes in propaganda, that is...) upon universal education (A: In other words, a standardized, centrally-organized education.), newspapers (A: ...for the propaganda.), the cinema (A: ...which is movies and we have TV as well.), and the wireless. (A: ...today.) The State had already been strengthened by railways and the telegraph, which made possible the rapid transmission of news and concentration of troops. In addition to modern methods of propaganda, modern methods of warfare have strengthened the State as against discontented elements; aeroplanes and poison gases have made revolt difficult unless it obtains the support of aeronauts and chemists. (A: ...chemists... Today we have biochemists and everything all involved in the warfare industry. It makes revolution impossible, they could annihilate whole sections of any country if they wish to if there was massive upheaval. And they have all kinds of sound cannons and other kinds that can fry you, microwave and so on. It's all done.

I mean, this guy spoke on world panels, you understand, and for the United Nations too, whose goal was always to rule the whole world. And they've been doing all this all along in preparation, not to fight just some other enemy but to condition the public, you understand, to accept all this NATURAL progression, as it seems to you, to be a natural progression to a world state. And they've pretty well succeeded. Remember too, part of the theory of Marxism was that they'd have to... You could speed up progress, something that might take, say, centuries of intrigue and so on to bring down other little countries that wouldn't give up their power or sovereignty, you could speed the whole thing up and force revolutions upon them, force the wars upon them, say, and that's of course the same technique as the New American Century were using with their list of countries to be taken out, rather than put up with them for another hundred years until they would Westernize themselves through technology and so on and copy the West. Speed it up, reduce them to an absolutely primitive state, destroy their infrastructure, and then you could go in and rebuild; that was what they claimed at the time, they could go in and rebuild the whole thing and reeducate everyone. So we see the chaos that came out of that of course, with their great plans, right. But anyway he says...)

Any prudent Government will favour these two classes (A: ...the scientists and so on.) and take pains to secure their loyalty. (A: So there's got to be a political loyalty too, by scientists, you see, just like the IPCC [Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change], who all get paid to say that there are terrible things

happening with the weather and it's all man-made, meanwhile they know darn well that their own Geo-engineers are doing it themselves.) As the example of Russia has shown, it is now possible for men of energy and intelligence, if they once become possessed of the governmental machine, to retain power even though at first they may have to face the opposition of the majority of the population. We must therefore increasingly expect to see government falling into the hands of oligarchies, not of birth but of opinion. In countries long accustomed to democracy, the empire of these oligarchies may be concealed behind democratic forms, as was that of Augustus in Rome, but elsewhere their rule will be undisguised. If there is to be scientific experimentation in the construction of new kinds of societies, the rule of an oligarchy of opinion is essential. It may be expected that there will be conflicts between different oligarchies, but that ultimately some one oligarchy will acquire world dominion, and will produce a world-wide organization as complete and elaborate as that now existing in the U.S.S.R. Such a state of affairs will have both merits and demerits; more important than either, however, is the fact that nothing less will enable a society imbued with scientific technique to survive. Scientific technique demands organization, and the more it becomes perfected, the larger are the organizations that it demands. Quite apart from war, the present depression has made it evident that an international organization of credit and banking is necessary to the prosperity not only of some countries, but of all. The international organization of industrial production is being rendered necessary by the efficiency of modern methods. (A: Now, don't forget this guy was well in with what became the World Bank and the Bank for International Settlements and so on, all these ideas weren't just floated about, they were helped to set up the embryos of them, before World War II, in fact in time for World War II, and the system of standardizing the world's currencies and so on for value etc. Russell goes on to say...)

The advantages to be derived from an organized world State are great and obvious. (A: So here's the sales pitch coming up, you see, the same sales pitch they gave for the Soviets before the mass slaughters happened. Mind you, Russell himself said in another book too, he said a scientific dictatorship would be utterly ruthless. So again, he speaks with a forked tongue. But he says...) There will be, in the first place, security against war and a saving of almost the whole effort and expense now devoted to competitive armaments: there will be, one must suppose, a single highly efficient fighting machine, employing mainly aeroplanes and chemical methods of warfare, which will be quite obviously irresistible, and will therefore not be resisted. The central government may be changed from time to time by a palace revolution, (A: ...a coup in other words...) but this will only alter the personnel of the figure-heads, not the essential organization of government. The central government will, of course, forbid the propaganda of nationalism, by means of which at present anarchy is maintained, and will put in its place a propaganda of loyalty to the world State. It follows that such an organization, if it can subsist for a generation, will be stable.

The gain from an economic point of view will be enormous: there will be no waste in competitive production, no uncertainty as to employment, no poverty, no sudden alternations of good and bad times (A: ...that's what the Soviets pushed too.); every man willing to work will be kept in comfort, and every man unwilling to work will be kept in prison. (A: Now that's the socialist agenda, because it also came out of the mouth of the Fabian Society founders of course, and I've given the link for that, where you can actually hear the old audio from George Bernard Shaw saying the same thing.) When owing to any circumstances the work upon which a man has hitherto been employed is no longer required, he will be taught some new kind of work, and will be adequately maintained while he is learning his new trade. Economic motives will be employed to regulate population (A: ...population control, big time...), which will probably be kept stationary. (A: ...and we know it's going down, as we go down the way now.) Almost all that is tragic in human life will be eliminated, and even death will seldom come before old age. (A: Well, it will depend on whose class you belong to, you see.) Whether men will be happy in this Paradise I do not know. Perhaps biochemistry will show us how to make any man happy (A: ...he's talking about pharmacology and so on.), provided he has the necessities of life; perhaps dangerous sports will be organized for those whom boredom would otherwise turn into anarchists; perhaps sport will take over the cruelty which will have been banished from politics; perhaps football will be replaced by play battles in the air in which death will be the penalty of defeat. It may be that so long as men are allowed to seek death, they will not mind having to seek it in a trivial cause: to fall through the air before a million spectators may come to be thought a glorious death even if it has no purpose but the amusement of a holiday crowd. It may be that in some such way a safety valve can be provided for the anarchic and violent forces in human nature; or again, it may be that by wise education and suitable diet men may be cured of all their unruly impulses, (A: ...he's talking about using drugs and altering the food to alter you.) and all life may become as quiet as a Sunday school. (A: You understand, there's nothing happening today that wasn't spoken about by guys on big planning councils a long time ago. And you think it's all happenstance and coincidental... because people wouldn't actually go ahead and do this. Well, guess what? They've been doing it long before you were born. This is a one world agenda, which encompasses everything to do with living, everything, right down to what life is itself.)

There will, of course, be a universal language, which will be either Esperanto (A: ...which they tried to push back in the 60s.) or pidgin-English (A: ...well listen to a lot of the rap you're listening to.). The literature of the past will for the most part not be translated into this language, since its outlook and emotional background will be considered unsettling (A: So a lot of the literature and so on with its emotional... you know, things to do with novels and emotion and so on, they didn't really want it out there. That's where the idea came from of course, from writings from Russell and all the big crew, that were on the world

boards of his day, and paid heavily by the big financial oligarchs of his day. They came out with the idea of Fahrenheit 451 where they burn the books, because you know, you might get contaminated thoughts from reading emotional books.) . . .since its outlook and emotional background will be considered unsettling: serious students of history will be able to obtain a permit from the Government to study such works as Hamlet and Othello, but the general public will be forbidden access to them on the ground that they glorify private murder; boys will not be allowed to read books about pirates or Red Indians; love themes will be discouraged on the ground that love, being anarchic, is silly, if not wicked. (A: That's why they came up with the idea, and I've spoken about this before, that they would separate the sexual act from the emotional bonding; that's all been done today.) All this will make life very pleasant for the virtuous. Science increases our power to do both good and harm, and therefore enhances the need for restraining destructive impulses. If a scientific world is to survive, it is therefore necessary that men should become tamer than they have been. The splendid criminal must no longer be an ideal, and submissiveness must be more admired than it has been in the past. In all this there will be both gain and loss, and it is not within human power to strike a balance between the two.

(A: Now, in this same book, Russell goes on to talk about something which has been tried in many countries including Britain, the immense buildings to house lots of ordinary folk in; he never talks about the wealthy elite because, like the Soviet system, according to your status you see, it depends on your reward, in all societies, even the equal ones apparently.)

In England individualism leads most families to prefer a small house of their own rather than an apartment in a large house. The result is that the suburbs of London are spread out through mile after mile of dreariness, to the immense detriment of the women and children. Each housewife cooks an abominable dinner at great expenditure of labour for an infuriated husband. The children, when they come home from school, or while they are too young to go to school, find themselves cooped up in small stuffy premises where either they are a nuisance to their parents or their parents are a nuisance to them. In a more sensible community, each family would occupy a part of an immense building with a courtyard in the middle; there would be no individual cooking, but only communal meals. Children, as soon as they were no longer at the breast, would spend their day in large airy halls under the care of women possessing the knowledge, the training, and the temperament required for making young children happy. (A: He's talking about day care and so on.) The wives, who at present drudge all day doing wasteful work badly, would be set free to earn their living outside the home. The benefit of such a system to the mothers, and still more to the children, would be incalculable. At the Rachel Macmillan nursery school it was found that about 90 per cent of the children had rickets when they first came, and

almost all were cured at the end of the first year in the school. In the ordinary home the necessary modicum of light and air and good food cannot be provided, whereas all these things can be provided quite cheaply if they are provided for many children at once. The freedom to cause one's children to grow up stunted and crippled on the ground that one is too fond of them to part with them is a freedom which is certainly not in the public interest. (A: Remember too, part of the rickets problem too was to do with the state that they always kept the people, the ordinary folk in Britain, especially during and after the times of World War I and II, rickets made tremendous appearances and it didn't go away very quickly either. By the way, it's back again, because we live in such a wonderful economic system. Anyway, he's trying to give you all the reasons why we should all live communally, and take the best of the Soviet system, as he calls it.) Take again the question of work, both the kind of work and the method of performing it. At present young people choose their own trade or profession, usually because at the moment of their choice it seems to afford a good opening. A well-informed person possessed of foresight might know that the particular line in question was going to be much less profitable a few years hence. In such a case some public guidance to the young might prove extremely useful. And as regards technical methods, it is seldom in the public interest that an antiquated or wasteful technique should be allowed to persist when a more economical technique is known. At present, owing to the irrational character of the capitalist system, the interest of the individual wage-earner is very often opposed to the interest of the community . . . It is obvious that in a well-organized community it should be impossible for a large body of individuals to profit by preserving an inefficient technique. It is clear that the use of the most efficient technique should be enforced, and no wage-earner should be allowed to suffer by its enforcement.

I come now to a matter which touches the individual more intimately: I mean the question of propagation. It has hitherto been considered that any man and woman not within the prohibited degrees have a right to marry, and having married have a right, if not a duty, to have as many children as nature may decree. This is a right which the scientific society of the future is not likely to tolerate. (A: I love how they word it here because, you understand, these guys had already decided back there and then that you didn't have the right to do it then, and that was part of their doctrine.) In any given state of industrial and agricultural technique there is an optimum density of population which ensures a greater degree of material wellbeing than would result from either an increase or a diminution of numbers. As a general rule, except in new countries, the density of population has been beyond this optimum, though perhaps France, in recent decades, has been an exception. Except where there is property to be inherited, the member of a small family suffers almost as much from overpopulation as the member of a large family. Those who cause overpopulation are therefore doing an injury not only to their own children, but to the community. It may therefore be assumed that society will discourage them if necessary, as soon as religious prejudices no longer stand in the way of such action. The same question will arise in a more dangerous form as between different nations and different races. If a nation finds

that it is losing military superiority through a lower birth-rate than that of a rival, it may attempt, as has already been done in such cases, to stimulate its own birthrate; but when this proves ineffective, as it probably will, there will be a tendency to demand a limitation in the birth-rate of the rival nation. (A: We found this from China. China has its own version of Agenda 21, the West signed it with them by the way. The head honcho of China, president or whatever it is they're called there, last year demanded that they keep promoting population reduction and control in the West as well, as part of their charter.) An international government, if it ever comes into being, will have to take account of such matters, and just as there is at present a quota of national immigrants into the United States, so in future there will be a quota of national immigrants into the world. Children in excess of the licensed figure will presumably be subjected to infanticide. This would be less cruel than the present method, which is to kill them by war or starvation. I am, however, only prophesying a certain future, not advocating it. (A: Again, man speaks with forked tongue, right.) Quality as well as quantity of population is likely to become a matter for public regulation. Already in many States of America it is permissible to sterilize the mentally defective (A: ...he calls it here, and remember, he's writing this in the 1930s.), and a similar proposal in England is in the domain of practical politics. This is only the first step. As time goes on we may expect a greater and greater percentage of the population to be regarded as mentally defective from the point of view of parenthood. (A: As time goes on, you see, you keep adding to the list, and probably upping the IQ and saying, well yours is below the IQ. Well, it was okay last year. Yeah, but it's not good this year.) However that may be, it is clear that the parents who have a child when there is every likelihood of its being mentally defective are doing a wrong both to the child and to the community. (A: ...community, community... That's what you've heard for many years now is communitarianism, community, community.) No defensible principle of liberty therefore stands in the way of preventing them from such behaviour.

In suggesting any curtailment of liberty there are always two quite distinct questions to be considered. The first is whether such a curtailment would be in the public interest if it were wisely carried out, and the second is whether it will be in the public interest when it is carried out with a certain measure of ignorance and perversity. These two questions are in theory quite distinct, but from the point of view of the government the second question does not exist, since every government believes itself entirely free from both ignorance and perversity. Every government, consequently, in so far as it is not restrained by traditional prejudices, will advocate more interference with liberty than is wise. When, therefore, as in this chapter, we are considering what interferences with liberty might be theoretically justified, we must hesitate to draw the conclusion that they should be advocated in practice. I think it probable, however, that almost all interferences with liberty for which there is a theoretical justification will, in time, be carried out in practice, because scientific technique is gradually making governments so strong that they need not consider outside opinion. (A: This is in the 1930s, remember.) The result of this will be that governments will be able to interfere with individual liberty wherever in their opinion there is a sound

reason for so doing, and for the reason just given, this will be much more often than it should be. For this reason scientific technique is likely to lead to a governmental tyranny which may in time prove disastrous. (A: ...if they go too fast, too openly and so on. That's why they've used the War on Terror and rammed everything through on you. It throws you off balance. Well, it's really a war against something, you know, and not really against us. But is it really?)

Equality, like liberty, is difficult to reconcile with scientific technique, since this involves a great apparatus of experts and officials inspiring and controlling vast organizations. Democratic forms may be preserved in politics, but they will not have as much reality as in a community of small peasant proprietors. Officials unavoidably have power. And where many vital questions are so technical that the ordinary man cannot hope to understand them, experts must inevitably acquire a considerable measure of control. (A: ...global warming, anthropological, man-made global warming, right, we've got to depopulate the planet. IPCC, we've got to do Geoengineering, it will kill a lot of them off in the meantime mind you with all the poisons but it has to be done, etc. etc.)

The scientific society will be just as oligarchic under socialism or communism as under capitalism, for even where the forms of democracy exist they cannot supply the ordinary voter with the requisite knowledge, nor enable him to be on the spot at the crucial moment. The men who understand the complicated mechanism of a modern community and who have the habit of initiative and decision must inevitably control the course of events to a very great extent. (A: In other words, leave it to the experts, leave it to the experts, it's way above your understanding, you simpleton, just accept it. You see. That's what he's telling you there. And by the way, I've mentioned so many times that knowledge is never lost, and what they learned from watching fascism, communism, the Nazi project, and so on, they incorporate what they see as the totalitarian centralized governmental pieces and use it all themselves. They never throw that away. They're all fascinated... See, all tyrants are fascinated by the same power, you understand, so they'll always take the same kind of form, that works, for them.) Perhaps this is even more true in a socialistic State than in any other, for in a socialistic State economic and political power are concentrated in the same hands, and the national organization of the economic life is more complete than in a State where private enterprise exists. (A: What do you have today, folks? Who runs your politics for you? How come the same agenda rolls forth regardless of what pretense organization pretends to be in power?) Moreover, a socialistic State is likely to have more perfect control than any other over the organs of publicity and propaganda, so that it will have more power of causing men to know what it wishes known, and not to know what it wishes unknown. (A: That's where we are today, eh.) Equality, therefore, like liberty, is, I fear, no more than a nineteenth-century dream. The world of the future

will contain a governing class, probably not hereditary (A: Actually it is hereditary, that's one of the other things they always copy, in tradition; I don't care what they call themselves. You saw that in the Socialist Soviet system too.), but more analogous to the government of the Catholic Church. And this governing class, as it acquires increasing knowledge and confidence, will interfere more and more with the life of the individual, and will learn more and more the technique causing this interference to be tolerated. (A: Look at the computer, and now they want you to talk to government and you talk to them; they talk down to you, etc. etc. But it's all for your good, right? And they make it fun for you, ha.), It may be assumed that their purposes will be excellent, and their conduct honourable; it may be assumed that they will be well informed and industrious; but it cannot, I think, be assumed that they will abstain from the exercise of power merely on the ground that individual initiative is a good thing, or on the ground that an oligarchy is unlikely to consider the true interests of its slaves, for men capable of such self-restraint will not rise to positions of power which, except when they are hereditary, are attained only by those who are energetic and untroubled by doubt. (A: ...which is a good psychopath, they have no doubt whatsoever.)

Now, I'm sorry for prattling through that rather quickly but there's not much time in an hour. And it's already raining here again. It's like perpetual darkness here, it's so bad you couldn't believe it unless you were here on the spot. And this is all the weather manipulation, that's so good for us all, apparently. It's even touched upon in the book I was reading from, how they control the weather and the crops and all the rest of it too. By the way, they can really shift populations out of areas that way. Because weather really started off as weather warfare, as we well know, that's what funded it all, our tax money, through all the big governmental projects for warfare.

So remember too, that you can help me tick along here, hopefully. I should maybe get a dinghy just to be on the safe side. As I say, you can donate or buy the books at cuttingthroughthematrix.com. There's discs to buy too that are better quality than the ones I put up; they're higher bit rate. Hopefully you can keep me going too, because I've got so much to do here. And I've had literally, oh, I can't even count the crises that have come along here, crisis after crisis after crisis, things you'd never believe unless you were here in the middle of it all. But that's what happens here and I should just leave it at that.

I hope you're all coping as best you can through all of the changes, which are advancing upon you, and the upsets in all of your lives too because you're all going through similar things as well I'm sure, and

staying at least afloat, so to say, especially for me under all this deluge here. And for those that are suffering in the dryer areas because of the weather warfare as they dissipate what should be rain clouds, and dump it elsewhere by directing the jet streams... what a world we're living in. We're living in the sci-fi movie. You don't have to go into science fiction anymore, folks, you're living in it. And if you start just going by your own perceptions daily... For instance, I go into the local forecast stations, and even the governmental ones, and they're completely under-reporting and falsifying the rain records and everything else, massively, as we go through these incredible perpetual rainy seasons up here now in Canada, that ends up being a perpetual snowy season, one to the other, and it's all man-made of course. You can see them doing it, spraying, in the few clear bits you get, there they go, all over the place, spray, spray, spray, in all directions, and what you see are not normal clouds by any means. But you're not supposed to notice that; and if the media doesn't mention it, it can't be worth remembering, right? That's how you dismiss it from your mind, that you expect the media to do your reasoning for you. And long, long ago, folks, the media was never yours, never yours, as per the book I was just reading bits from, from the 1930s, it's all propaganda.

I sometimes think of all the fiction they dose out there like crazy on the public today, to distract you from reality, and the problems of reality, and the chaos that we're going through. That's why folk want escapism; the harsher it becomes for the individual the more they want to retreat into a fantasy world, of just distraction for a little while. So they dish it out like a never-ending stream, for you to get lost. But don't lose track of what is real. I've listened to some talk shows that go on and on with all kinds of weird stuff, at night, and it's to do with, really, fantasy. Because the shows are actually licensed under entertainment, but all the people don't know that. It's sad to hear a lot of the callers calling in, because of all the books that have been churned out too, that used to be churned out as science fiction, and fiction, and now it's under the pretense of some new finding or metaphysics or something like that. But in reality it's sci-fi writers who are now allowed to come out and just act through the show, as though it's all real, and make a fortune off it. Because people are desperate now for meaning in life, and as the religions get knocked from underneath their feet and they see the old being destroyed, the old cultures and societies being destroyed, deliberately, at least I try to give you the reasons why they're being destroyed and the organizations behind it. Because it's not happening by itself, believe you me.

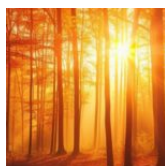
If, say, the 1930s or 40s society suited the oligarchs of today, or the offspring of them who are still in charge, if it suited them you would have the same culture exactly as it was back then, by the way. This is to suit them and their future world dominion. The same with all the wars that we're undergoing as well, and the cultural/social changes, value changes, etc. etc. I'm here to try to help you understand it. I'm not

depressed as such by it, as some people might think. I think the first freedom you get is by reclaiming your mind. That's so important. You can't reclaim anything unless your mind is operating properly, as best as you can under the circumstances. With all your inoculations and the tampering you've had, that you don't even know you've had, get your mind in order if you can, and be careful of the organizations you join. Because remember, the oligarchs have always supplied all their own oppositions down through the ages. Don't forget too, that a lot of those groups fighting over in the Middle East are fighting for causes that have been given to them, by guys in the West. And they're all in for a shock at the end of it once their usefulness is over. Be careful who you follow. You're in a chess game and no one has told you you're on a chessboard. You don't even know you're there, but you're on the chessboard, folks. All of you are on the chessboard. So be very, very careful out there as I say.

And from Hamish and myself – Hamish is my pooch, my dog, who hates the thunder at night, I'm up all night with him, as it bangs for hours, literally eight hours sometimes over the course of a night, in these monsoons I'm getting, he's not too happy with it at all, neither am I because I'm getting sleepless nights staying up with him. From Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night

October 23, 2025 at 12:07 pm

[EDIT](#) | [MOVE](#) | [SPLIT](#) | [TRASH](#) | [SPAM](#) | [UNAPPROVE](#) | [REPLY](#) [#1909](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on September the 7th, 2014. It's amazing how, when it comes to giving a blurb, a thousand things will happen that day, none pleasant mind you. You have to go out and deal with them, like fixing old junk vehicles and that kind of thing. That's what I do at least. It's amazing what comes along here and the things you have to cope with. Because we're dealing really with, not just junk that's sold to us, even when it's brand-new junk, but old junk as well, at least I am. Because everybody's idea of poverty is rather relative isn't it? Some people who can't build their third house would say that they're in poverty. Other folk are hunting for jobs, or even working at some job, but they also have the same idea, and this is from emails I get too from a lot of people who are genuine in their circumstances. But it's amazing to see how they judge poverty because they all have their latest cell phones and all the latest apps and all the rest of it, and all the things that people seem to think that they must have today. I don't have a cell phone. I don't have TV either for that matter, or cable or anything else. All I have, and I wouldn't have that if it wasn't necessary, is the satellite and so on for what I'm doing here in talking to you. I wouldn't even be touching a computer in fact because it's not a help, it's a hindrance. It's a virtual reality designed to alter you and keep you occupied endlessly, by other people's ideas of what you should believe or think, or have as what you think is entertainment but in actual fact there's always propaganda embedded all through it in fact.

It's amazing to me how the people who gobble up all these cop movies, and now it's all terrorist movies, internal terrorist movies, and they gobble it up and always give you the good-looking young guy who's got a wee bit of a chip on his shoulder, and he's tough as nails of course. But they like that because that's a stereotype which turns on the young females. They used the same technique from James Dean onwards for the singers, the pouting thing, you know, the kind of angry little young guy look. But somehow that appeals to especially young women, and maybe a lot of older ones as well. The bad boy, you see, they like bad boys. And of course with all these terrorist movies it's the same thing, the guy who's got a chip on his shoulder and they're always ready to fire him. It's always the one, he's the only one for the job, you see, when the crisis comes along and he has to deal with it. That's how they're all made. It's a standard formula in stacks of movies you see.

And if you believed in the movies, which most folk do unfortunately today, then their idea of the world around them is very, very scary. Because that which turns them on, the excitement, is meant to also put them in a state of almost sheer panic, but also to make you subservient to the SWAT teams and the militarization of the police. That's what I'm going to touch on tonight, because I had no idea what to talk about tonight because I really have been fixing a junker vehicle, even all through the night and most of the day as well.

But here's really a story that most people are neglecting altogether. They go into the causes. Some of them hardly even touch on the social problems, especially in the US, but now in Britain and elsewhere too, through mass immigration and the crime that came in with it too. I can remember many, many years ago for instance in Britain, many years ago there were big howls and protests at the time from the fake Labour Party, which was really almost communist, actually it was communist, many of the top party members were and that got exposed many years later of course. But they were card-carrying members of the Communist Party, who were sworn to overthrow the Western systems, completely. Which always made me wonder how on earth they could possibly not ban it in the first place, ban communism, simply straight out ban it. But they didn't, did they, which made me start to think that there's got to be something else going on here with communism. Because, why wouldn't they ban something that was going to destroy your whole way of life, even if it wasn't really designed by you in the first place, it's always by the dominant minority, in every country, in every system, that owns the system? So why wouldn't they ban it?

Of course once I got into the reading, very early on, as to why the Soviet system got up and running in the first place, and then you find out that many of them who led, and became generals and so on in the Soviet Union, for the rebellion, for the actual Bolshevik rebellion, were trained inside the US and funded by big bankers, like Bernard Baruch and Schiff and a whole bunch of them were involved in the financing of the revolution to get it all going, and planning it and training the guys, in terrorist activities actually, to overthrow the existing system. No matter what your opinions happen to be on the existing system, the fact is, the Western countries, the banking system that runs all of us, financed a system that was essentially terrorist. And this terrorist organization killed many millions, right up until its end. There's many movies out now, more documentary ones I should say, to do with, for instance, the Stasi system when Eastern Germany was totally taken over by the Soviet system at the end of World War II. The Stasi system was really a totalitarian system. Everyone was terrified of the Stasi. They were experts at bugging folk's apartments, rooms, everything. All you had to do was to give an opinion on something that wasn't quite kosher and away, you were just disappeared, very, very simply and quickly dealt with.

And yet here we are living through, since 9/11, this whole antiterrorism nonsense in the whole West. It shouldn't have happened in the first place because after all, when you think about it, the Middle East was pretty stable, from the citizenry of the West's point of view, for an awful long time, regardless of who the West had put in power there, Saddam Hussein and these guys, but he kept the place stable. These cities that were first world cities and the whole thing are all lying in rubble today. Of course in Libya too, we know what happened in Libya. They demolished their infrastructure, the West went in, just like they did in Iraq, and plundered it for its oil, its water and its resources. And they're putting pipelines across desert in different countries, as we speak, and they have been from the beginning of the war.

So we're living through long-term agendas. I've gone through all of that stuff, the long-term agendas from New American Century Project and the group involved in it. And it's still going on today under Obama, beginning with Bush Jr and going on under Obama. But even then, long before that, before they had the trouble, the conflict with Iraq, before he invaded Kuwait, the big massive oilfields that were owned by the Western boys who set it up in the first place... In fact, Bush Junior, I think Senior too, were instrumental in that. Bush got his start, his training in how the world really works as he was appointed to look after that for a while. They always put them into oil systems, like Maurice Strong, same thing, the big UN guy, globalist, who was picked up by Rockefeller when Strong was young and groomed for his position as the environmentalist and all the other things he's planning. He really is a clone of George

Bernard Shaw, the top socialist of the Fabian Society, and HG Wells too. Because they laid upon the whole socialist agenda on the line, how experts would rule, the intelligentsia of the experts would rule us all, logically supposedly, according to them, and decide how much of a population they wanted, who would live and who would die, and you had to have a good reason why they would allow you to live. There would be no unemployment because they'd either put you in jail or execute you, very, very simple, if they couldn't retrain you. And they all gave the same pattern of dialogue and so on in their books.

But as I say, Kuwait, I can remember before the invasion of Kuwait by Hussein, he had been complaining vehemently to the United Nations and to the West of these Americanized companies in Kuwait that were doing horizontal drilling, they called it, for oil. I think it was even in some of the science magazines, maybe even Popular Mechanics or something, where they showed you how these oil rigs could actually drill down and then do a horizontal turn and go underneath the ground, into neighboring countries, and suck out their oil. And Kuwait was guilty of that. It was discussed by Hussein at the time to the British and the American diplomats who said it was none of their affair, and that's why he went and invaded them. But of course they wanted him to invade so that they could get an excuse for the war, which lasted all through really Gulf War One into the next invasion of actual Iraq itself. But it's still going on today as all these countries on the tick list of the New American Century group are being taken out. They're not finished yet, by the way.

Because a lot of things are accomplished in war. Remember, Carroll Quigley said, we get more done in five years of war, he meant on the total socialist expert-driven agenda, than in 50 years of persuasion and propaganda. And sure enough, that's what happens. That's why they're on a roll today for the 21st century, and brought it in for the 21st century. All these agendas have to be fulfilled, until the lifestyle you're left with at the end of the century will have no resemblance at all to what went before. And there's many, many sides to all of this, all participating in this big agenda, the Millennium Project and all the rest of it, Agenda 21, etc.

I heard one far con man, a supposed lefty, environmentalist, who's funded and got a great salary by the big foundations, just the other night in fact, on a late-night radio talk, going through his usual lies about promoting the biofuels and all they have to do is program the existing cars' computers in a certain fashion to allow it to use this biofuel, which is very high in the content of, really, an alcohol-based fuel,

basically alcohol fuel. They call it ethyl-ol, ethylol, which is an ethyl alcohol basically. This stuff runs so hot that the American manufacturers of autos just recently had to admit it's burning out the engines much, much faster. The small engines manufacturers across the world have been complaining for years about it, as they keep adding it according to UN treaty. The percentage is going up all the time in your regular gasoline, and apart from giving you a lot less miles to the gallon, and being heavily subsidized too, by your tax money by the way as government throws it at these projects, that's how they make it at the moment reasonable, as they call it; once they have them all running on this stuff, then they'll take all the subsidies off, as you well know. But this stuff literally burns the pistons, the aluminum pistons in the engines. If you take a new engine apart after using it for maybe two or three weeks you'll find it's got all these pitting bits in it where it's literally... it just takes little pings off it and chunks off it and you think it's been through about 60 years of use. Of course what they'll tell you is some of these cars, which are designed to take both fuels, or higher percentages, oh, you can put titanium particles in and various other particles in to strengthen them, etc. But as I say, it runs so hot that the engine simply can't cope with it, it will burn them out much, much faster. You get less miles to the gallon. And what you also get is a lot more water in your gasoline because it attracts water, being almost a pure alcohol material basically, it attracts very heavily water particles, and they rust out your tank and everything else, and your lines much quicker. These are the things they don't want to talk about, about it.

I'm not saying that there shouldn't be other ways for better fuels and so on. I'm sure at the very high tech side of things they've got things which can work on very little, of whatever, at a reasonable cost, but it's not intended that you have anything like that in your lifetimes, and I mean lifetimes, like I'm talking about generations, because you've always been run by those in control. And believe you me, this ethanol racket is another con game being played upon the people. Because they don't want you driving eventually at all, except those, under Agenda 21 it states quite plainly, that have essential vehicles only. Essential being: the law, civil servants, bureaucrats, police, ambulances, etc., etc. Because it actually says in the Agenda 21 program, that you'll have no private vehicles. Remember, this is the 21st century we're in, folks. All this has to be accomplished in your lifetime.

But what did come across, quite interestingly enough in that talk, the pure propaganda talk that was on last night, what came across was also, through all the lies this guy was putting out there, deliberate too, definitely. What came across to me was how happy they are that fewer folk are driving. And he called himself also, a millennialist. And the hostess, who was part of the con game, said, what is that? Well, it's the generation born from 1980 onwards. Then she chipped in, the host, and she says, oh they've had less

brainwashing, that's why they're all for this. Rather than say, no, well actually they've had more brainwashing obviously to be all for this, to save the planet.

We're all used like stupid guinea pigs, I mean stupid ones. Because guinea pigs and rats and so on are anything but stupid. We're stupider because we can only be fooled by words and pictures, symbology in other words. A picture is a symbol, moving pictures are simply symbols too, all strung together and you can show horror stories and terrify youngsters at school to make them go along with any agenda that you want. It's quite simple. Then the constant propaganda barrage through regular media will eventually alter their minds, they're already persuaded and they already have their default position set in them when these topics come up. Every generation has had its own brainwashing, remember, and it's unceasing. Always grab the youth first, work on them heavily, and they're yours, they're yours for life basically, they won't change their opinions really. It's quite interesting.

I listened to another radio guest, not last night, the night before I think it was or the night before that. He talked about the studies into people's ideologies. He never touched on how they got to their ideologies, what programmed them to come to these things, but he did go through the usual thing. Because they're always doing studies to see how, again, to see how different generations have different opinions. Because what they're really doing through all these studies is to find out if the really heavy indoctrination to a generation born, say, in the 1980s and the 90s and so on are vastly different, if their propaganda is working or not. That's really why they do these incredibly detailed ongoing studies. And it is working, unfortunately. It is working. That's why you can't talk to, say, younger folk on different things, they've already had their Pavlovian training, and the topics come up, if they hear anything negative they switch off, walk away and they get reset to their default position, like a computer. And that's what they call it, by the way, in neuroscience, is default positions for humans.

Now, on another topic, getting back to what I said at the beginning, how we've got militarization through all of society since 9/11, so many things that are so important. See, the details of the incidences, that go on every day, are really unimportant. It's collectively that they're important. Because you have to see what's behind them, not the things that happen or how they're portrayed as been happening, but collectively what is this group of things pointing to, what is the point and purpose of it and so on? I've looked at the US a lot because they've had fairly unique problems for a long time, understood by many,

mind you, as to why they've had various problems. You've had different groups in the US there, some who were marginalized at one point, other ones who came in to run the Communist Party for the US, who tried to get other groups, minority groups to lead revolutions; in other words, be used for revolutions, to get another agenda through. But it's always one group using another, you see. And many of the leaders of minority groups eventually caught on to that, as to actually who was running them. It's quite an interesting story in itself and that would take forever to go through the history of it.

But this particular book was sent to me... And remember, I don't get money for plugging anybody's books, and I've never met the author or talked to the author or written to the author. But it's a book which is well worth getting a hold of. It's called Rise of the Warrior Cop: The Militarization of America's Police Forces. Because this pertains not just to the US but to Britain, although it's mainly the US, what's happened in the US, you can see its mirror image happening in Britain and other parts of Europe today. And the book was by Radley Balko, his name is. As I say, I get nothing for mentioning it. But the fact is, he certainly did his homework in getting the history of the US, going way back to its founding, and how the Constitution constantly got changed and changed and changed, and amendments and so on. And I've often meant to talk about that because I've noticed the different houses of Congress coming in with the agendas on the table and they had to change the Constitution. How they do it is by reinterpreting the Constitution, or the part that they want to put forward. So they bring in the batteries of lawyers who go through it in an almost Talmudic style and find out, well this word could also mean that and this phrase could also mean that, and no matter how they stretch it they'll get what they want, you see. And that's their job, that's what they do.

But this particular book says in the cover, it actually says in the cover...

The last days of colonialism taught America's revolutionaries that soldiers in our streets bring conflict and tyranny. As a result, our country has generally worked to keep the military out of law enforcement. But according to investigative reporter Radley Balko, over the last several decades, America's cops have increasingly come to resemble ground troops. The consequences have been dire: the home is no longer a place of sanctuary, the Fourth Amendment has been gutted, and police today have been conditioned to see the citizens they serve as an other (Alan: ...and then it says...) —an enemy.

Today's armored-up policemen are a far cry from the constables of early America. The unrest of the 1960s (A: ...and there's so much to do with that that isn't touched on in the book, as to why the unrest in the 60s was going on, really, and that's the story of those who were trying to get the minority groups to start revolutions, and use them. Anyway it says here that it...) brought about the invention of the SWAT unit—which in turn led to the debut of military tactics in the ranks of police officers. Nixon's War on Drugs, Reagan's War on Poverty, Clinton's COPS program, the post-9/11 security state under Bush and Obama: by degrees, each of these innovations expanded and empowered police forces, always at the expense of civil liberties. And these are just four among a slew of reckless programs.

In *Rise of the Warrior Cop*, Balko shows how politicians' ill-considered policies and relentless declarations of war against vague enemies like crime, drugs, and terror have blurred the distinction between cop and soldier. His fascinating, frightening narrative shows how over a generation, a creeping battlefield mentality has isolated and alienated American police officers and put them on a collision course with the values of a free society.

Just to review a little of the book I'll mention that on page 206, *Rise of the Warrior Cop*, he says...

In 1989 a friend asked Peter Kraska if he wanted to tag along for a US Coast Guard exercise on Lake Erie. Kraska is a criminologist at the University of Eastern Kentucky. His students described him as demanding, whip smart, and in the words of one female student, "a strangely hot lumberjack". He agreed to go along mostly out of curiosity. While on the trip Kraska learned that the Coast Guard worked closely with the U.S. Navy on drug interdiction efforts. The Navy itself would intercept boats or ships that fit drug courier profiles but would then have Coast Guard personnel on board to conduct the actual searches, seizures and arrests. One Coast Guard officer flatly admitted to Kraska, "the procedure was a way of getting around the Navy's policy prohibiting its personnel from participating in civil police actions."

Kraska was both alarmed and intrigued. The experience started him down a road of scholarship focused on examining the ways in which the US military was increasingly being drawn into enforcing drug laws. In particular, Kraska began looking into indirect militarization, the rise of SWAT teams and other paramilitary police teams, what might be called the criminal justice industrial complex (A: And that's a big one because in this book he goes through the amount of money that's been spent, by your tax money actually, to buy all the used equipment, and much of it too, this used equipment, heavy artillery and various other things, is not that really old.) and the increasing intensity to public officials to address social problems (A: ...very important.) with martial, military in other words, rhetoric and imagery to suggest that military-like solutions, from the wars on crime and drugs, to the heavy weaponry and vehicles that police were beginning to use, to the proposals that juvenile offenders be punished in boot camps. (A: I remember in the 80s actually, in all Western countries, that suddenly became popular to get young offenders into these militarized boot camps run by ex-military personnel.)

Kraska obtained funding to conduct two broad surveys of police departments and their use of SWAT teams. His resulting report systematically documented a previously unheeded two-decade insurgence of militarism into just about every city and county in America. The numbers were staggering. By 1995 89% of American cities with 50,000 or more people had at least one SWAT team, double the percentage from 1980. Among smaller cities, population between 25,000 and 50,000, 65% had a SWAT team, by 1995 a 157% increase over 10 years, nearly 20% of all police officers in these towns served on the SWAT team. A phenomenon that Kraska dubbed the Militarization of Mayberry. By 1995 combining these figures for cities and towns, 77% of all American cities with over 25,000 people had a SWAT team.

Kraska then asked police departments that had maintained SWAT teams going back to the early 1980s to report how many times the teams had been deployed over the years and for what reasons. Again, the numbers were jaw-dropping. In the early 1980s the aggregate number of annual SWAT deployments was just under 3000. (A: ...that's them being sent out.) By 1995 it was just under 30,000 (A: ...from 3000 to 30,000...) deployments. In 15 years the numbers of annual SWAT team deployments in America had jumped by 937%. Some SWAT teams, Kraska found, were conducting up to 700 raids per year. What was precipitating the insurgence of SWAT activity? The drug war almost exclusively. (A: That's the answer that they were always giving.)

Logan, Utah, is a typical example of the phenomenon. As of 2011 the city had just under 50,000 people. It had not had a murder in five years and had been recently rated the safest city in America. And yet since the mid-1980s Logan has had its own SWAT team. (A: It goes on to ask...) What does a SWAT team do in a city with no violent crime? It creates violence out of nonviolent crime.

(A: And this is a quote, it says...)

"We haven't really had a whole lot of barricaded subjects and certainly we haven't had an active gunman shooter" the department spokesman told the local paper, "but it was nice to have the SWAT team around just in case. In the meantime, it's mostly used for assistance on high risk search warrants, high risk meaning all or most drug warrants. We've destroyed some doors over the years that maybe wouldn't have gotten destroyed if there wasn't a SWAT team, but that's all in the name of trying to make a high risk situation more safe for everyone."

Some 43% of the police departments in Kraska's survey told him they had used active duty military personnel (A: ...active duty personnel, military.) to train the SWAT teams when it first started and 46% were training on a regular basis with active duty military experts in special operations, usually the Army Rangers or the Navy SEALs. This was the goal of the joint task forces set up during the Bush administration to encourage cooperation between local police, federal police and the military in order to foster a battlefield approach to drug enforcement.

In a follow-up interview one department SWAT commander told Kraska, "We've had special forces folks who've come right out of the jungles of Central and South America, these guys get into the real shit. All branches of military service are involved in providing training to law enforcement. (A: ALL branches of military...) US Marshals that act as liaisons between police and military to set up the training, are go-betweens. We've had teams of Navy SEALs and Army Rangers come here and teach us everything. We just have to use our judgment and exclude the information, like, at this point we bring in the mortars and blow the place up." (A: They exclude that kind of information to the press, you see.)

And by the way, this is quite an amazing book because they go through the fact that they actually do have the mortars, mortar bombs for God's sake, which you use on battlefields, and much, much, much, much more of course. This is a fantastic book because it goes into the history, as I say, of the chipping away of rights over centuries. They talk about the Castle Doctrine that came from England; it was held up for an awful long time. The Castle doctrine was that man's home is his castle, it didn't matter how humble it was, and how for centuries even the local sheriff, if they had lots of information to even go up and knock on that door to serve any kind of warrant, and they had to knock first and produce the evidence, and they had to give, by the way, the person, the resident time to get to that door, plenty of time, and open that door for them; they didn't come in and just use a battering ram automatically. And they had to show the evidence, tell them that and all the rest of it and go through the procedure, and how they whittled that down. But the US had the same doctrine.

It's interesting, and I've mentioned the Rockefellers so many times, Nelson Rockefeller and others, who were really pushing for all this system back in the 60s to be brought into the US, of militarization, and the war on drugs especially, and he wanted the no-knock law that would do away with the Castle Doctrine. He put a bill forward and they followed that, in I think New York State initially, other ones copied it until it became just normal. They simply come up with a battering ram and smash through and go through the windows and everything, like the military does, you see. And this book is very, very precise. Lots of quotations. Lots of information from the military too, cooperating with the police, constantly, how they're brought in as advisors, supposedly, when they supply them with special battlefield equipment for a particular task. That's what they do abroad when they say that the US has sent advisors over. Technically they're not supposedly involved in the killing and shooting but you know they're right on the battlefield, they're doing it too, of course they are.

Now getting back to this book here and continuing from that last quote...

The commander added that he had "received a letter from a four-star general expressing concern about this sort of training the department was getting."

Back in the 1850s the Cushing Doctrine had allowed federal marshals to summon US troops to enforce domestic law. More than 100 years after the controversial policy, which was repealed by the Posse Comitatus Act, federal marshals were now soliciting elite US military personnel again, not to enforce domestic law themselves but to teach civilian police officers how to enforce the law as if they were in the military.

(A: The author then goes on to say...)

Perhaps most disturbing was Kraska's finding that these paramilitary police teams and aggressive tactics were increasingly being used even for regular patrols. By 1997 20% of the departments he surveyed used SWAT teams or similar units for patrol, mostly in poor high-crime areas. This was an increase of 257% since 1989. SWAT proponents argue that all of this buildup was in response to a real problem. After all, violent crime had soared in the 1980s and the early 1990s, but the SWAT teams weren't generally responding to violent crime, they were usually serving drug warrants.

When Kraska and colleague Louis Kubellis compared changes in violent crime rates to changes in the US SWAT teams in the jurisdictions they surveyed, they found that only 6.63% of the rise of SWAT deployments could be explained by the rising crime rate.

(A: What they've done, really, is criminalized a lot of, and changed their procedures, in order to USE the SWAT teams. You understand? If you create SWAT teams... I don't care what kind of bureaucracy or government officialdom it is, if you create it, it will always expand its powers to justify its existence. That's the nature of technique, and technique is through every bureaucracy and governmental department there happens to be. They never start and finish where they were supposed to start, or finish, for that matter. They continue, they grow, they expand their powers, to show how they're important. Once they're on the gravy train and more cash is getting thrown at them, and lots of high salaries getting paid at the top, etc., they must then have to justify their positions by making themselves appear more necessary. You see. Now, back then, it says this about Kraska's findings from his investigation...)

His findings prompted a surge of media interest in the phenomenon of police militarization. The New York Times, The Washington Post, The Boston Globe, The National Journal and ABC News all covered Kraska's study and also ran their own investigation into the issue. But nothing really changed. Politicians and policymakers didn't even seem to notice, or if they did they didn't much care. (A: Actually what it is, is that they've all been given the word from the top that this is the way it's to be. That's how things really work, folks, if you think that politicians are really independent and so on. There's a lot more to it than that.)

What exactly did all this media attention accomplish is not quite clear. It resulted in no fame, no money and no appreciable difference in the phenomenon itself. Of course that wasn't Kraska's fault. Congress, state legislators and other politicians either weren't paying attention or just didn't find the reports particularly troubling. (A: As I say, the word obviously came from the top this was coming up, getting it all planned for the 21st century, folks.)

In fact, the phenomenon only continued to pick up momentum. The year before Kraska's reports were published Congress had passed the National Defense Authorization Security Act of 1997, the biennial bill to fund the Pentagon. One provision in the bill created what is now usually called the 1033 program,

named for the section of US code assigned to it. The provision established the law enforcement support program, an agency headquartered in Fort Belvoir, Virginia. Its mission was to further grease the pipeline through which hard-core military gear flows to civilian police agencies.

(A: This goes on to talk about Kraska talking to two elite military personnel who were training cops. The cop said here, he got a chance to talk to them before the police turned up for their training. These elite members of the present Armed Forces, active members in other words, said...

"This is going on all over, the proliferation of SWAT teams." (A: This is the elite member of the military that's talking. One of them said...) We serve an arrest warrant to get some crack dealer with a .38 (A: ... that's a pistol.), with full armor, the right shit and training you can kick ass and have fun." The other trainer jumped in and he says, "Most of these guys just like to play war. (A: ...meaning the cops and so on.) They get a rush out of search and destroy missions (A: Now, search and destroy missions, that's the term they're using to go into the different neighborhoods in the US, search and destroy, which they use in warfare.) instead of the bull shit they normally do." (A: He says.)

When the trainees arrived, all active duty cops either on a SWAT team or soon to be, Kraska described what he saw. (A: But the thing is, they're getting a kick out of it, you see, they're getting a high. It blends in with all the movies that they're getting brainwashed with and grown up with too.) Several had lightweight retractable combat knives strapped to their belts (A: ...just like they'll see on the movies.). Three wore authentic army fatigue pants with T-shirts. One wore a T-shirt that carried a picture of a burning city with gunship helicopters flying overhead and the caption, Operation Ghetto Storm. Another wore a tight black T-shirt with the initials NTOA, for National Tactical Officers Association. A few of the younger officers wore Oakley wraparound sunglasses on their heads that supported either flat-tops or military-style crew-cuts. (A: You see you're dealing with, folks, your police are now a military force.)

(A: Now this part here is awfully interesting because this Kraska, who is a professor remember, who studies these phenomena, he says...)

Most interesting are Kraska's observations about his own state of mind during the training session. There's a point in his narrative where one of the trainers asked him if he wants to take a turn with an MP5. (A: That's a little submachine gun.)

Kraska is reluctant but after some prodding he gives the weapons a try. (A: Remember, he's there as an observer and doing a study, you see. And I don't know if he's pacifist or what, but he says...) "I fired at a body-size target, and just as this officer assuredly anticipated, I made all the mistakes of someone who had never fired an automatic weapon."

He took some ribbing and then was surprised to hear himself defending his masculinity to the group, of virtual strangers, by pointing out that he had grown up hunting with shotguns. Presented with a shotgun he then redeemed himself with what he called (A: ...this is Kraska, the guy who is investigating this...) "a personally satisfying demonstration." Kraska found himself working hard to fit in. . .

(A: You understand, I've mentioned this so much before, how this bonding process gets you militarized. It doesn't matter what you join, whatever club you join, you're now part of a GROUP, you're the IN group. It's a social phenomenon; it works with higher mammals too. The big boys know how to use this intensely, especially on young people, and how to make them conform and have them obedient to the group, until everyone outside the group is literally that, an outsider, you're one of THEM. You see. And that's what elitism is all about. But it says here, so here is Kraska, finding it happened to him. He's observing himself as he's doing this. So he showed off with a shotgun in front of them, defended his masculinity by the jokes that come along with it, you see. And he found himself working hard to fit in, in this training session...) . . .and win the approval of the officers, even though he was there as an observer and likely would never see them again. (A: But here's the part...) He also felt a rush of power. (A: ...awfully important, this. And this is what he said about that...)

"I had an intense sense of operating on the boundary of legitimate and illegitimate behavior. Clearly much of the activity itself was illegal, although reporting it would never have resulted in it being defined as criminal. I felt at ease and in some ways defiant. (A: ...you get that power rush.) I've had this experience in the past when field researching police officers, and I realized that in a sense I am basking in the security of my temporary status, as a beneficiary of state-sanctioned use of force. This is likely the same intoxicating feeling of autonomy, from the law, that is experienced by an abusive police officer. On a personal level what disturbs me most was how I as a person who had so thoroughly thought-out militarism could have so easily enjoyed experiencing it. This study illustrates the expansive and seductive powers of a deeply embedded ideology of violence."

Now, this book goes through various presidents and how they keep adding more and more to this militarization program of the police, domestic police, by giving new bills out there and so on for their war on drugs, etc. etc. It's now the norm. Remember too, that this all, interestingly enough, coincided, being set up years ago in preparation for what would become during Nixon's time, as the threat of internal rebellion, for instance, when he started up FEMA, etc. But since then, the long-term planning that I see in all of this is incredible, long before 9/11 ever came along, in preparation for 9/11, in order... How else could you get the whole agenda for the 21st century through? Massive agenda, with all social aspects changed, and social behavior, everything, the way you view everything, change for everybody, in every aspect, even the earnings and so on, what you're here for, and down to wellness supplanting your own personal financial income, how well do you feel? Well I'm sleeping on the streets but my wellness is pretty good, doctor. Austerity, all of these things, you see, you could never ram it all through without lots of

preparation, mentally, on the people, indoctrination, massive environment thing, well there's too many of you all breathing out CO2, eating meat, blah-blah-blah, and all the usual things they've been going on with since the days of HG Wells and the Fabian Society. It's an ongoing program. But again too, you have to get internal mechanisms in for this total control as well, and training a people to simply obey, obey, obey and be very afraid and obey or we'll kill you. Because a lot of people have that mentality now in the States, they're terrified of the cops.

Now, I've mentioned before too, they wanted a military mindset for a generation to grow up to become either soldiers, for perpetual war, which we're in today and we've been in for a long time now, by giving them the video games that were specifically designed – and I've done programs, go into the archives section at cuttingthroughthematrix.com and you'll find talks I've given about these programs. I said it long ago, to militarize the mindset of children, and dehumanize them to an extent, and dehumanize the figures on the screen that would be the enemy; there's always the enemy in all these games. But these games were designed by the military; I've read the articles from the mainstream and from even the manufacturers of the games, and the incredibly ongoing studies that survey the people who are growing up with these games and how they view life and how they are desensitized to killing. You see, they're desensitized to that. You combine that with the countless movies on, oh there's terrorists within, here comes the one, whoever the one happens to be for the movie, that can deal with it all and kill all the bad guys. And the youngsters want to be on board with the winners. The winners are those with the black outfits who have government authority, and no one gives bullshit to the winners, you see, they're tough guys. Even if they're little wimps in reality, they're now tough guys with that outfit on, carrying the big stick which is now the big machine gun.

And that's a sad state of affairs, but it was done deliberately because they also needed the same mindset to go straight into the military. And it fitted perfectly well from Gulf War One into the invasion of Iraq; that was a whole generation on the video games, already preconditioned and desensitized to killing. As we've seen from different clips that have come out from gunships shooting down from a distance, where even the victims can't even see the gunship, and blowing up and shooting up reporters and everything else. And the language they're using is language they would use out of playing a videogame, when they're killing real people.

As I say, this book goes through programs like C.O.P.S. put out by Clinton when he was in. It says...

The Congress readily makes federal funding contingent on states passing a particular law or policy, think speed limits or drunk driving laws tied to federal highway funding. (A: ...and that's what you think it goes for, right?) It's much more difficult to have a Police Department who puts a big federal grant to working day-to-day operations, and so the COPS program threw billions of dollars at police departments under the pretense of hiring what they said was community policing. (A: ...basically, friendly officers and so on.)

This Little League game (A: In other words, that's what you think, oh there would be cops at Little League games, just a friendly cop.) and many police agencies were actually using the money they were given to militarize. (A: That was always the agenda, obviously, because they can't do it without permission from the top, to militarize, under the guise of putting out friendly cops on the street. The money was going to militarize.)

One of the first to notice what was going on in Portland was Portland journalist Paul Richmond. "The unfortunate truth about community policing, as is currently being implemented, is that it's anything but community-based," he wrote in 1997 in an article for an alternative newspaper, PDXS. Instead he wrote in Portland, "The grants have resulted in increased militarization of the police force." Richmond also found in Portland that ironically, or perhaps not, a federal program touted as a way to encourage local police to get more involved with local communities was actually federalizing local law enforcement. (A: That's the important part of it too.)

At the same time Clinton was pushing COPS, the administration and Democrats in the Congress were pushing policies like troops-to-cops bills, and management training programs for police agencies based on federal models of policing, and a bill that would allow local police departments to fund community policing programs with asset forfeiture, money obtained through the Justice Department's equitable sharing program, (A: That's what they call it when they steal folk's money.) the program that allows local police departments to ignore state forfeiture laws by teaming up with the federal government. (A: It's fascinating what really is a form of corruption going on. But really, what is corrupt when the government can do it, and they make it simply legal for them to do, by passing certain laws with nice fancy passive sounding names, isn't it?)

Richmond found that while the overall cops-to-citizen ratio fell in the early 1990s, in Portland between 1989 and 1994 the number of officers in the city's tactical operations department jumped from 2 to 56. The two officers in charge of the city's tactical teams had formerly been in charge of the city's Department of community policing. Richmond also obtained a copy of the city's community policing strategic plan passed by the city around 1994. Among the plan's objectives was to increase the Police Department's involvement with the federal ATF and the Oregon National Guard. It included implementing at a local level Clinton's one-strike-and-you're-out plan for drug use in public housing which allowed for raids on public housing tenants, followed by their possible eviction, based on no more than an anonymous tip.

Richmond was alarmed that so many progressives in the city were embracing the community policing plan based on little more than its pleasant sounding name, and that it was coming from a Democratic administration in Washington, and administered by a progressive city government. The devil was in the details and no one had bothered to look at the details. (A: Well it isn't just that you don't bother to look,

you won't know, unfortunately, a lot of folk who did look, until you see what they've said as opposed to what you actually witness yourselves, when you see the SWAT teams on the streets and things like that with the various armored vehicles and heavy-duty military gear, etc. That's the thing, it's done by deception, and you'll find that most of these darn things always are. That's the way it really works in real life, folks.)

I really have done a lot of study as to why people keep voting. As I say too, the other night I heard a guy talking about the surveys on why people make decisions and have their beliefs, and will believe in them till they die, regardless of all subsequent evidence that's come out in their lifetime to the contrary of what they're actually believing. They'll always vote this way or vote that way, always. And strangely enough, what's really interesting, one of the definitions of madness is doing the same thing over and over again expecting a different result. Exactly the same thing... It's like trying to add the same sequence of numbers up expecting a different result. But they keep doing it, and keep voting, because they've always done it that way. And they'll vote for the same party over and over, with its usual promises of some kind of future utopia, whatever it happens to be, that never happens to materialize. It's quite interesting.

Politics is just a game of deception and the deception is to keep the people so passive, as you watch a whole way of life that you're used to, which wasn't natural to begin with, believe you me. The same dominant minority in every era literally shapes your belief systems and your behavior to suit themselves at the top and when they change that behavior and authorize the change of behavior and promote that change of behavior, you've got to ask why. As I say, I can remember when I was young watching the BBC, which was all you could get at that time, promoting all these supposed rock stars and they were having interviews on the television. Remember, everybody at the BBC at that time, everybody there, had worked at Eton, you had to work at Eton to get into it. It's part of government. It was involved with MI-5, all the rest of it, still is to this day that way, MI-5 and so on, a big propaganda department. Adam Curtis has already said in one of his talks, his very good documentaries, that they gave the people the culture of, say, the 50s and 60s, and before that, the culture that they wanted the people to have and the behavior. But then they changed it for the 60s and then they promoted it. As I say, I can remember the guys falling off seats being interviewed, these supposed stars that suddenly came on the scene, literally falling, and the interviewer in his Oxford accent and his tee-hee-hee, aren't we naughty kind of deal. And that's what was pushed out for the youngsters to idolize and copy. That wasn't a mistake, folks.

Nothing is a mistake in the culture industry. The promotion of drugs was done from the top, completely the top, in the US, and through movies and TV and all the rest of it, as being awfully cool. We also know during the Clinton time there was big scandals about the drugs coming in from Latin America to Mena, Arkansas. The CIA involvement came out. We know that drugs-for-guns scandal with Colonel Oliver North, that came out and little bits were allowed to be broadcast from the Congressional hearings. It's incredible, where it's been authorized to be sold on the American streets, to get money for another

operation that the Pentagon is up to, to youngsters in the streets, and here you have at the same time the rise of the SWAT teams to supposedly combat it. Who's the bad guy? The guy who's smoking a joint somewhere. Meanwhile as I say, the drugs-for-guns scandal (or guns-for-drugs scandal) was bringing in cocaine and heroin to be sold to the youth throughout the US, and no doubt some of it would get to Canada as well, by... Special Forces were involved, the CIA, the Pentagon and all the rest, for goodness sake.

This isn't a conspiracy theory, it was FACT, folks, and it had come out during the Congressional hearings. But it was for a good cause, you understand, because they needed to get these guns to somebody else for another uprising. I mean, you understand, there's a bigger game here. Because those at the very top are not stupid if they're bringing in the drugs, and to sell on the streets, to get cash for operations, and at the same time promoting your tax money to supposedly fight the drugs by you, and militarizing the police at the same time. This falls into a big long-term goal, folks, and you're living in the days of the grand finale of this goal obviously, under the war on terror.

War on drugs, war on this, war on that, war on terror... all these supposed wars. Government cannot have internal wars on anything. That's the bottom line. But you take it so casually, the war on smoking, get it normalized, get it normalized in your vocabulary and your thought process and so on. And then you bring it into war on this, until it's simply war on crime. And then what happens with crime, they keep adding new dimensions and reevaluating what is criminal and what is not criminal, etc. etc. And if this goes on you know where it will lead to eventually. You're in the Stasi system right now, where the police and everybody's combined now, eavesdropping on everything you do and say, and twitter, and think, etc. They know your opinions on everything. They've got you all filed and categorized, your personality profile, everything about you, updated all the time.

Do you remember the war for freedom? The freedom war for Iraq? The Iraqi Freedom war they called it, when they invaded Iraq? Iraqi freedom... Everything is Orwellian doublespeak, folks, with pleasant, we like names like freedom. It's better than Iraqi invasion, isn't it? So you think you're living in reality? Do you really, really want to persist in believing you're living in reality? And you think because they give you a computer, that they can monitor everything you do on it, you can fight it with the computer? Do you really believe that, folks?

Remember, I've gone into the history of the military using the computer long before they gave it to you. They had discussions for years about giving it to you, not because they'd eventually have to, but because they wanted you to have the darned thing. How else could they have total surveillance on everybody? Hmm? And I've gone through the psychological testing they've done on you all. They understand you forwards, backwards, upside down, you name it. They know you completely. Rockefeller and many others have said the same thing, they don't have to force something on you, they can make

you give up all your rights because there are certain benefits you can get... Oh it's so easy, it's so easy, yeah I can do this and it's so easy, it's better than doing this, or that, or using money, I can swipe my phone, it's so easy.

If that's the case it's goodbye humanity as we know it, all getting ready for the next phase, you know, where the so-called millennialists will come in with the Millennium Project, which is Agenda 21, and your life is going to be ordered from birth to death IF they decide that you should be born in the first place, or your parents should mate, or even be parents, just mate with this person, authorized mating for procreation.

Well, sorry to harp on, folks, but as I say I've been dealing with junkers. And by the way, junk, but I don't mean drugs, I'm talking about vehicles, old darned vehicles, things like that. And I don't get peace to do much, much else these days, everything is a real struggle, incredible struggle and I couldn't even begin to tell you what I have to do here. I couldn't even begin, it's that bad.

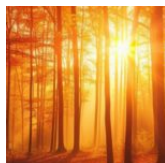
Anyway I hope you get something out of this and this book is well worth getting a hold of. As I say, I don't get any money for promoting any book whatsoever. But the history in this book and the statistics and all the studies that he's done, and quoting other official surveys and so on, is just astonishing. There is one thing that I should mention too, as part of these bills, and I've read the articles years ago on the air, they had put so much money into trying to recruit directly from guys coming out of the military into police forces, so you already have them battlefield ready basically. This is what you have today. It's quite something, folks. And even the picture cover on this book is something, Rise of the Warrior Cop: The Militarization of America's Police Forces. It's like looking at... And I knew, by the way, and I made a reference to this at the time, it's exactly like something out of Star Wars, where you see these faceless humanoids basically, and one was white and one I think was another color; and they're the good guys and there's the bad guys, and they've got all this body armor all over them. The reason that they're faceless is because they are not individuals; that's the impression. See, when you're uniform, you're uniform, you're not singular; the personal identity is gone. It's a force, you see, it's coming at you like a horde of viruses or bacterium or whatever. That's the impression, to terrify you.

And that's what has been brought on deliberately. It doesn't happen by happenstance. It doesn't happen by individual departments saying we want more cash to do this, we want to be like the guys on TV and in the movies. It's not just that. It's that it all comes from the top, folks, because they have big agendas, always have big agendas, and that's the nature of the beast. We're on one agenda and it encompasses many, many, many aspects, in fact, all aspects of your life, your thought and your behavior, even down to your personal opinions, it's all given to you, folks.

So from Hamish and myself in Ontario, Canada – which is about the only day it hasn't rained since the snow melted – it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

October 23, 2025 at 12:07 pm

EDIT | MOVE | SPLIT | TRASH | SPAM | UNAPPROVE | REPLY [#1910](#)



Alan
Keymaster
(127.0.0.1)

Hi folks, I'm Alan Watt and this is Cutting Through The Matrix on September 14, 2014. First off I'd like to think you're all coping, coping and getting by, with the incredible prices of everything, basics of course, in the stores. And I've told you for years, to get Agenda 21 through, which is the Millennium Project, which is the Sustainability projects – all the same thing – that all your spending money, your free spending money would go to bare essentials. And that's where you're getting pushed today, through the power-of-the-purse in other words; that's a big stick, indeed.

Quite a few years ago, remember, I read on the air where the Federal Reserve chairman had said that the plan for the next 10, 15 years, or more, would be inflation per year, per annum, so much per annum. And we're living through it as they do it of course. In other words, they devalue your currency constantly. The currencies are all tied together through the World Bank, the Bank for International Settlements and the IMF (International Monetary Fund), and we're run by bankers of course, not your local branch around the corner, but the ones that you don't see and often based in Switzerland and other places like that. But that was always the agenda, a very old agenda, and they've pretty well accomplished the task. Money is an interesting thing in itself. It's all run on a con of course because simple mathematics or arithmetic can be understood by anybody, so when it comes to making something into a science, they're complicating it, you know you're into a scam right off the bat. And that's exactly what it is.

But I hope too, that you're all managing to get by through all this weather modification. It's routine today. It's routine weather modification on a daily basis, standardized stuff, as we go through parts of countries that are frying basically, and other places which are being flooded all the time, with, as I say, the routine weather modification and the chemical spraying, which they like to call Geoengineering, sounds better. Of course we're all being Geoengineered and bioengineered all the time too with the fallout from all of this, never mind the costs of places like Ontario where it's going to be very hard this year to find potatoes, or any vegetables that haven't rotted in the fields since it's rained pretty well every day since the snow stopped last, it actually stopped last May I think and it melted about the 1st of June. But there's been no summer at all here in Ontario. It's been daily, daily rain, you wouldn't believe it, and night, day and night

of rain, rain, rain, an occasional break for an hour or two, and dull skies all the time. And last night, the 13th of September, it hit the freezing mark on the temperature, so big frost and all the rest of it. I've never seen that before. But here we are. This is a new normal, and we're always going through new normals which won't even be noticed by the media, they won't tell you anything, and the weather guys will say nothing about it either. And I've noticed, I've kept my own charts to do with the rainfalls and all the rest of it, and they're constantly lying about how much rain you get. It's quite interesting to live in this matrix system, isn't it?

Most folk, mind you, will not think about it. They go from their climate-controlled homes to their climate-controlled vehicles to their climate-controlled workplace, and then back again; they don't notice much at all. And if you ask anybody, they have no memory of last year, which was just a little bit better, not much, and the year before. It all started, big time, with the rain that is, in Ontario, pretty badly, about 2008 or so. But the big spraying of the skies started heavily in 1998, in Ontario at least and across other parts of Canada at the same time. But I understand now, I get photographs from all over the world and it's in all countries. China gets it now. Thailand is getting it. It's done with agreements, international agreements at the top, from their bogus governments, or at least the ones that run them, because the governments you see don't run them at all, they don't run the countries. The countries are all part and parcel of the international corporation business, they tell the governments what to put through. And at the top of that you have the big international banking system, which also owns the Military-Industrial Complex and everything else underneath it, masses of companies underneath it which they actually own outright.

Just go into Goldman Sachs. I can remember quite a few years ago, it was an awfully good documentary, before the last crash came, and a guy was invited into an office and he sat behind a computer, you weren't allowed to see the screen but he saw Goldman Sachs and he says, my God, and they owned all these big military companies underneath it that produce all the weaponry across the planet. Quite the business. Last week I touched upon some of this weaponry in *Rise of the Warrior Cop*, a book by Radley Balko, an excellent book to read. I'll read some of it tonight to review it again because there are so many points in it that he tells you, gives you an in-depth look at why it's happening, how it's done, how the money is channeled to different states and little towns in the middle of nowhere by the federal government. And of course you have all the politicians on board because they're all getting under-the-table cash, obviously, from the lobbyists to promote all this stuff, the big sales in military equipment to police forces. But it isn't just the US, as I say, it's Britain, Canada and other countries too, Australia is into it big time as well.

Again too, I really thought about this after last week's talk, because I thought about the whole idea... I remember reading years ago, years ago, articles from newspapers to do with how would they maintain order in a peaceful world, big international meetings about it. They said, the future would turn to terrorism, long before 9/11 happened, and therefore security equipment and anti-terrorism methods would have to be born, brought into existence, including basically a lot more hardware for police, etc. Police would have to change their whole outlook on what they were there for, but also, mainly the public would have to be trained to accept this new outlook as well, as though it were normal. Well, we've seen that with the masses and masses and masses of movies that came out, and still are being churned out, with budgets from the Pentagon and elsewhere, with the good-looking hero, of course he always gets the blonde at the end, and he always gets the bad guys too, as he blasts his way with all kinds of hard heavy hardware through all the bad guys that seem to be everywhere. And the bad guys, remember, are all of you, the citizenry. That's the sad part about it, you're being trained that this is normal. And you're being trained that you will see it near you eventually as they go rampaging through streets and houses and everything else. It's very sad but you're trained through an awful lot of fiction. Youngsters think it's fantastic because they like excitement. They watch all these movies and lap them up. In a very simplistic fashion they want to be just like these Robocops, in a sense, with all their gear on, with authority to go out and just shoot up the places and shoot up people, and do that kind of thing.

Authority really appeals to people who have no discipline, and that's another part that I'll just briefly touch on tonight. Because I remember reading about the communists, the Young Communist Party and how the communists indoctrinated the young in the Soviet system. It was awfully interesting. I also read on about the Nazi party for the Hitler Youth, and it was very, very similar because Hitler of course studied the Soviet system, intensely, because the Soviet system was held up, by the world, before World War II the whole world held up the Soviet system as a great new experiment and we were all supposed to be fascinated by it. They didn't tell you about the massive slaughtering going on, of civilians, and whole classes of people being wiped out by the millions. But they promoted, oh my goodness how it pulled itself up from a peasant agricultural society into this great mechanized industrial society in no time at all. All the big magazines in the 20s and into the 30s were promoting this wonder, wonder thing. And it was being well studied by the West, who was funding it all of course, again, through the big bankers, as was Adolf Hitler in fact being funded by them too.

But Hitler copied it too. He did talk about it and Hitler mentioned about the youth. He said, when you have a society where the parents lose their discipline over the children, children, he said, have a void, they have a lack, a real void, they want a discipline, an order, boundaries in other words, and he said, when they suddenly come into the Hitler Youth, just like the Young Communists in the Soviet system, they get this respect for their teachers, their leaders, who take them out on the field trips, and simply to be part of them, and it's adventurous and all that kind of thing. So they come to respect. So right away they give their will over to the leaders of the teams and they're part of the team, the team, the group, the group, the group, you lose your identity with the group. Just like joining a police force, same kind of thing, or a military. But it's awfully interesting. And those children will grow up to be fanatics for the group and for the idealism that it projects, you see. Very, very interesting indeed. But these are all sciences that have always been known, for an awful, awful... well actually thousands of years, by those who helped to instruct governments, advisers.

Now, in such systems those same youth are indoctrinated into shopping-out, or ratting-out their parents if they're politically incorrect or they hear them at the table or whatever saying something against the dominant regime. And the children in the Nazi system would rat out their parents, the same in the Soviet system. If you did that you were well rewarded as well. You were really brought into the fold, made to feel that you were somebody special. And because of you'd already shown your allegiance, total allegiance to the state to such an extent, you could get into their secret services and things like that. You could be made a part of the secret police, for instance, eventually trained for that and you'd go into that, and then you could go into different branches of it, torturing or whatever it happened to be. You had that ability to turn off any emotions, completely, and lose your emotions, because you saw yourself as part of the team, of us against them. And that goes with all militaries, that goes with all police forces, more so and more so today as they ramp up the anti-terror campaigns everywhere and the propaganda internally.

Getting back to last week's talk, I talked about Rise of the Warrior Cop. Now, in Rise of the Warrior Cop that's a very important part of their training of the policemen, a lot of these young guys coming in now are the generation brought up on video games that desensitized them to killing, for instance. They have no problems of locking on a target and shooting, at all. Before it was very difficult. That's why these games were invented, for the military first of all, to try and desensitize them. Most people are averse to shooting people they don't know, and that was always a problem with military in different wars. They did big studies in the American Civil War and they found that only about 15% of the people actually had their rifles fired on the battlefield, when they picked up the rifles from the dead and so on. It's not a normal thing to shoot people you don't know, and there's other factors too, the more dissimilar they look to you

the easier it becomes to an extent, because it's easier to dehumanize someone who really looks very, very different. But you'll find too, that this is a common enough thing. World War II, big, big studies again, into how many folk would actually shoot at the enemy and kill them, and statistics were done. Then they worked hard after that, after World War II, to find ways to desensitize troops and they came up with the idea of early videogames to desensitize them, where you're into a game factor, the whole idea is to get from A to B, or A to Z, and kill as many of these little things that come along your way. That's how you start off, until the little things become more humanoid, until they are human looking, completely, and you just shoot, shoot, shoot and kill, kill, kill. You have a generation bred specifically for today's ongoing perpetual war, and also to go into the military and into the police forces as well, especially in the US, and it's rising in Britain as well, big time. And it's going across the whole so-called civilized world. This is the agenda.

I thought about all of that and I thought about too a very good documentary that came out. It's called Camp 14, Total Control Zone. It was directed by Mark Wiese; it was a German production but it was done in English. It's about a young guy, I think he's about 30 now perhaps, but he was born inside a prison camp in North Korea, Camp 14. That was his world. That was all he knew, was Camp 14. What happened, I mean, there were all these simple rules, simple, very simple rules. You don't talk to women, or instant execution. You don't do this, don't steal food, or instant execution. Whatever it was, it was always instant execution, which they actually did all the time, and they would bring the whole camp out to witness executions to get the message across, constantly, over and over and over. But if you were a good worker at whatever you did, and this guy's dad apparently was a machinist with a lathe in a metal shop, because he was a good worker he was given the privilege of having a wife, but he could only see her five times a year. However, over the years she conceived two children, two boys. It was quite interesting to see what happened there because to us it's inconceivable; it's the stuff of fiction really, isn't it? To people in the West it's so out of their normal understanding.

But this camp was brutal, all these camps were brutal, for political prisoners. To get into the camp, in fact, in this interview, this incredible documentary... it's got to be seen, Camp 14, Total Control Zone by Mark Wiese. They interview as well one ex-guard who admitted to shooting people out of hand, when he felt like it, and just picking women who came in and having sex with them; if the camp guards got them pregnant they'd get the women and tie them up onto trees and beat them until they died. There was just simply no retribution of any kind whatsoever. Brutality ran the whole system. And it's probably still going, that camp. But anyway... Another one was a guy from the secret police who arrested people and put them in the camps too and shot them out of hand as well. He also defected eventually, for a better life

for himself no doubt, I don't know if it was out of guilt or anything else or he just simply wanted more of the better life. But these two people, the officer and the guard, were very candid about what they did to the prisoners. It was quite amazing to hear it. And rather than just simply condemn them out of hand I looked at them, I watched them, studied them, and realized that this can be done anywhere, in any country in the world. Believe it or not, it can be done in any country at all in the world. You better remember that. Never, ever, ever forget that.

Now, this young guy that the story is about gives an interview about it, you can see he is psychologically damaged, big time. But he was born in it, in the camp. His name is Shin Dong-Huyk. All he knew were the rules. Now, the rules were, again, that he must shop his parents if they were politically incorrect. And again, his mum he saw all the time, his dad only came five times a year, for one night, and the mum had to shop the sons if they were incorrect. That was drummed into them; there was to be no emotion really shown there. He didn't know what love was. He didn't know what affection was. He had no feelings for his mother, really, or his brother. He did really awful, awful jobs, including working in mines, by the age of about 10 or so, or 12, coal mines and things. They froze pretty well in the winter. They were kept on a starvation diet, the same diet day after day, year after year. And horrific, horrific conditions. What was interesting too, one of the guards said, it didn't matter how much you beat them and so on, he says, they didn't commit suicide, their resolution to survive would become strong, just to survive. Because there were very simple rules, do this or we kill you. It was so simple.

Eventually at the age of 14 I think it was, his brother had run away from his plant, it was a massive camp, this, with barbed wire everywhere, electrified fencing. But the young brother had run away and he came back to his home, to his mum to ask advice, and she had put a little bit of grains of food by, she was packing it up. But Shin Dong-Huyk, the movie was about him, the documentary, and he said that he was watching through the window, and what he did then was go and report. Because he thought he heard his mother and the brother discussing getting out and running off, away, getting out from the wire and getting away. So he went to report them, he felt nothing at the time either. You've got to remember that, this can be done anywhere, folks. But he reported them to his teacher and the next thing he knew was he was lifted the next day, and driven off, blindfolded, to the prison camp inside the big compound, and he was tortured and beaten, severely, so badly that, you'll see it on the documentary, his arms are all misshapen. They eventually pulled him up to the roof basically with ropes tied to his wrists and to his ankles. They put hooks through him, and the scars are all on his body, one was even through the pubic area and it ripped the skin and so on. They put fires underneath him, roasted him, his back is all scar tissue and so on. Apparently the teacher had not told them why, he just didn't like the child or something,

and he just said that he was a bad child, go and punish him. But he didn't know that his father had also been lifted and was in a part of the camp as well and he was getting tortured too. That went on for about I think seven months.

You can't believe this until you hear it, and you can see the pain in this guy trying to even talk about it. Fascinating, fascinating story indeed. Eventually he was brought back to the camp and some old guy in the prison, another prisoner had managed to save him and patch him up as best he could, I guess straighten out the bones to let them set as best he could. Then he was taken back to the camp and that's when he saw his dad for the first time, he had been in the camp as well. They were brought immediately to the front line of an execution, and the ones that were being executed were his mum and the brother, that's what they did, and they saw them being killed. He felt resentment at his mother for causing all of this, rather than... He was too young to understand the circumstances. All he knew was this camp. This was his world. He didn't know there was any world outside of it. I mean, you can literally bring people up that this is all there is, this is it, this is your world, here's the rules, follow them or we kill you, we'll beat you or kill you. Utter brutality. Utter brutality. No kindness shown, nothing shown. Kindness would be punished, that kind of thing.

Eventually he goes through the story of how a newcomer came into the camp, told him about a world outside and how he'd had barbecued chicken and things like that. And he couldn't imagine this. The two of them tried to break out eventually through the electric wire. The newcomer went over, hit the wire first, got electrocuted, got killed, but the wire was pulled down with his body. He crawled over the body and he got his legs electrocuted crawling over, they're all scarred as well because they were severely burned. And he got away eventually. He got into China, they sent him back to Seoul in South Korea and from there he was picked up, his story was picked up by reporters and eventually they took him on a tour for some organizations that go on about cruelty across the world. But you could tell this young guy will never, ever have anything that we could consider normal. His mind can't adapt to the modern world.

What was interesting to me at the end was when he was talking about his soul. He said he wanted eventually to go back to where the camp is, or was, if it was, in other words maybe down the road in the future, to farm or something, just to be there, that was home. That was home to him. And he said the only time he had purity, it was a kind of doublespeak, he kind of wanted to be in the camp to an extent. He

said, I want the purity I had when I was in the camp, purity of the soul. And I think it would be very difficult to get proper translation because it's an explanation given on a voiceover in English. But I think what he was referring to was, things were so simple. He mentioned that, there were simple rules, a few simple rules and he didn't have to do any thinking. Now remember, immediately I thought of what Charles Galton Darwin said in his book, *The Next Million Years*, the people won't need to do thinking, all their thinking will be done for them by the state. That's what's here now today where you're given all your opinions. But anyway, this young guy said that he didn't have to do any thinking. He had no emotions either; now he's got a burden of emotions, because he didn't know what affection was, before this, he didn't know that people could be kind or nice and this is a new thing, it kind of shattered him. He probably has some guilt too that he survived perhaps, and others, and plus he thinks his dad probably was shot after they found out that he himself had escaped, Shin Dong, the son had escaped and they probably shot the father. But a hellish existence.

You don't hear much of this in the news as they tell you to start hating Arabs because they make the women wear veils over their faces. See, we get played left, right and center by all the corruption that's going on, and propaganda, scientific propaganda. But these camps are horrific and this is the 21st century. Man doesn't advance at all. Believe you me, under the thin disguise that you have of civilization, you have the same people who will become the prison guards, the torturers, they're all there already, a lot of them are already in uniform. It doesn't take much, they know how to turn the switches on these guys and get them working into the next mode if they want to. We saw what happened with extraordinary rendition, it's happening all over the place, still happening, where folk are just kidnapped from Canada, the US, wherever, whisked off to another country, tortured and so on. Lots of them never come back by the way, because they're such a mess at the end, they can't let them go loose in the streets and tell what happened to them; they kill them.

So the West is doing just the same kind of thing, folks, using the same kind of torture techniques. And it's just horrific. We've already seen some things come out of camps, and we like to forget that because we've been taught to look at the positive side and ignore the negative side, the thing that makes us feel unpleasant. And unfortunately that works with most folk awfully well, that's why nasty things eventually come upon you all. And that's why I come up with things like *The Soviet Story*, another one you must watch, things like that. Because you got to understand that there's no such thing as human evolution, as such, the propaganda they give us that somehow we're more civilized today. Believe you me, it's utter rubbish and nonsense. An interesting thing that this same young fella, this Korean, this Shin Dong-Huyk, he said that... because he's still lost obviously, this young guy will always be lost, between worlds. He said

that all we had to worry about in the camps was food, obeying the rules and having food to eat, because they never had enough. He said, but here, and he was talking about South Korea, he says, everyone talks about money, money, money, the same in the US and everywhere else, money, money, money, and they've got to have money to get the food and things like that. You could see his frustration as he's talking about this, to him it seemed all crazy.

And it is crazy because it's another form of slavery, whether you like it or not, that's what it is. The people at the very top get awfully rich off your labor, as Marx said; some of the things that Marx said simply were already understood by economists, top economists, John Stuart Mill and all these guys. And it's true, all true wealth comes from labor, the production itself, those who make the things, not from the guys who simply have the cash to own the things or own the factories. Today it's even worse than that, it's holding companies that own thousands of companies underneath them and they don't even care about how their profits are coming in, they just tell the guys who run the companies, the CEOs, bring in more profits. That's why everything you buy is garbage today, it's breakable junk, garbage, where they've cut corners to maximize every bit of profit. Nothing gets cheaper, it just gets cheaper made, that's all, and it's not meant to last. Eventually we'll get to the stage, and we're getting to it by the way, where things that you buy are literally nonfunctioning, when they're brand-new, because they're made of junk. Mind you, they've also trained the public to accept junk, a gradual training process, until people literally think buying cheap plastic rubbish, for vacuum cleaners, or about half a vehicle, a car, a brand-new car, with all its junky little cheap chips in it, is all quite normal and they'll pay a grand a time to get a new chip put in here, there or everywhere, there's just chips everywhere. It's just incredible how they've trained the public, gradually, over a span of 40 years, to accept junk.

Anyway, as I say, economics is another form of slavery. And Charles Galton Darwin in his book, and other ones too, Russell, there's all these boys, go into the same thing, that the power of the purse is very mighty, backed up with law, the coercion to obey and pay up this and pay up that, for new fees, taxes, for whatever it happens to be, and you can just jack up the prices of food, etc., and make it more difficult to survive. Buying meat... That was another thing too, this thing at Camp 14, meat was pretty well nonexistent for them, except for the rats that they could catch in their little huts. They'd cook them and eat them, that's all the protein that they could get a hold of. It's interesting to me to see the massive propaganda coming out today with, oh meat is going to be scarce for most folk in the future, and they mean most folk, not all. Not the ones at the top and the civil servants and bureaucrats and so on, or the cops, or the military and so on, they'll get the meat all right. But for the peasantry, it's to be down to eating crickets and munched insects and all this rubbish. The BBC apparently just did a three-part series

on this, to make sure you're getting the idea, on how wonderful it will be with all these proteins we'll have from all these different things that you wouldn't think of eating before. We're trained like... It's so darned easy, we're trained, by our Masters, aren't we? And you've always got the greenies, a generation of greenies born and brainwashed to be part of a movement to save the world, save the planet, who will promote it all. And although their leaders, mind you, will be eating plenty of meat at the top, I can guarantee you that, but the little, you know, airheads at the bottom will be dutifully eating their rice and their soya and all the rest of the junk without any protein.

Now I'll get back to the war on drugs, as they say, which I knew a long time ago, many, many, many years ago I knew it, that this was partly an excuse to create an internal army in the world, across the world. And remember, presidents and prime ministers don't declare a war on anything, unless they mean that, it's a war on something. Remember, wars often suspend rights, constitutions, things like that. And this is the reason for it, this is part of the reason for it. But you must get some kind of excuse for getting a massive internal army built up, because down the road... and they knew back in the days of Nixon when he started up the FEMA bunch and so on, they knew... because they work on behalf of their Masters way above them, as they went into globalism and the economies went down and all the rest of it, they'd have eventual riots down the road, and they want internal armies to deal with it; but what would they use them for in the meantime that's an acceptable excuse? Well, a war on drugs would do. Now, I've done talks on the radio, on different radio shows, on the farce of the drugs. Because you have the CIA and the Pentagon, it came out with Colonial Oliver North during the inquiries into the drugs-for-guns scandal that came out there where they were literally arming other rebel groups and so on with guns in Latin America. But they were doing an exchange, the currency they were using was from another country, and they were getting basically heroin and so on and drugs, and selling it on the streets of America for their black budgets, to American children, to buy these guns to give to basically the so-called rebel forces in Latin America and elsewhere in the world. This is still going on today, folks, it hasn't stopped.

I also read another article by an ex-special forces guy who gave a fantastic interview in a newspaper, where he bumped into another ex-special forces guy who was helping run the drugs into America, while this particular guy that the column was about was in the Coast Guard trying to stop drugs coming in. So here are two ex-special forces guys, one with the Coast Guard and one helping run the drugs in for the CIA into the US, and they met up at some little exotic place and exchanged occupations basically. Anyway the guy who exposed it in the paper, the Coast Guard guy, he eventually was killed of course. And that's what happens in real life. So in other words, the war on drugs is something to use the cops on, with, you know, a reason to recruit more and more, to militarize them, and give them all this heavy

military equipment. At the same time the Pentagon and your tax money is putting out movies, exciting movies for the young, especially, but adults watch them as well, and always against terrorism, to make you think that it's so necessary now that we have all this massive internal militarization of police forces. Britain is the same way as well. So it's training the public on that score as well. But first you must need a reason for having them and so they used a war on drugs, which are being shipped in, the biggest lots are being shipped down by your own country, or your own governments way above them.

But here's getting back to this book *Rise of the Warrior Cop*. It says here, the two-thousands, a whole new war...

Betty Taylor still remembers the night it all hit her. As a child, Taylor had always been taught that police officers were the good guys. (Alan: ...and of course she'd seen all the movies and everything else too, and all the dramas on television.) She learned to respect law enforcement, as she puts it, "all the time, all the way." She went on to become a cop because she wanted to help people, (Alan: They all say that. It's like Boy Scouts, you know, they want to help ladies across the road and stuff like that.) and that's what cops did. She wanted to fight sexual assault, particularly predators who take advantage of children. To go into law enforcement— to become one of the good guys— seemed like the best way to accomplish that.

By the late 1990s, she'd risen to the rank of detective in the sheriff's department of Lincoln County, Missouri —a sparsely populated farming community about an hour northwest of St. Louis. She eventually started a sex crimes unit within the department. But it was a small department with a tight budget. When she couldn't get the money she needed, Taylor was forced to give speeches and write her own proposals to keep her program operating. What troubled her was that while the sex crimes unit had to find funding on its own, the SWAT team was always flush with cash. "The SWAT team, the drug guys, they always had money," Taylor says. "There were always state and federal grants for drug raids. There was always funding through asset forfeiture." (Alan: That's a big part of it, by the way, because they copied this from the Soviet system. I hope you understand that. Everything that's happening in the US and Britain and elsewhere, it was all copied from the Soviet system. The cops who would raid people's homes would steal everything in the place and they could put it up for auction, but they split it amongst themselves usually, and help fund their own departments as well. So it was very lucrative to them to do as many raids as possible, the same as it is in the States. But it said here that they always had money, and they

got all the big grants from the federal grants and so on, and the state. There was funding through asset forfeiture...) Taylor never quite understood that disparity. "When you think about the collateral effects of a sex crime, of how it can affect an entire family, an entire community, it just didn't make sense. The drug users weren't really harming anyone but themselves. Even the dealers, I found much of the time they were just people with little money, just trying to get by."

The SWAT team eventually co-opted her as a member. As the only woman in the department, she was asked to go along on drug raids in the event there were any children inside. "The perimeter team would go in first. They'd throw all of the adults on the floor until they had secured the building. Sometimes the kids too. (Alan: And by the way, they put guns to all the heads of the children as well, that's standard, in all countries now.) Then they'd put the kids in a room by themselves, and the search team would go in. They'd come to me, point to where the kids were, and say, 'You deal with them.'" Taylor would then stay with the children until family services arrived, at which point they'd be placed with a relative. (Alan: Generally they just whisk them off to the homes now of course; that's big money too.)

Taylor's moment of clarity came during a raid on an autumn evening in November 2000. Narcotics investigators had made a controlled drug buy a few hours earlier (Alan: So in other words it was a sting operation.) and were laying plans to raid the suspect's home. "The drug buy was in town, not at the home," Taylor says. "But they'd always raid the house anyway. They could never just arrest the guy on the street. (Alan: ...which of course they could, but they never did it.) They always had to kick down doors." (Alan: They like kicking down doors.) With just three hours between the drug buy and the raid, the police hadn't done much surveillance at all. The SWAT team would often avoid raiding a house if they knew there were children inside, but Taylor was troubled by how little effort they put into seeking out that sort of information. "Three hours is nowhere near enough time to investigate your suspect, to find out who might be inside the house. . . ."

That afternoon the police had bought drugs from the stepfather of two children, ages eight and six. Both were in the house at the time of the raid. The stepfather wasn't. "They did their thing," Taylor says. "Everybody on the floor, guns and yelling. Then they put the two kids in the bedroom, did their search, then sent me in to take care of the kids." Taylor made her way inside to see them. When she opened the door, the eight-year-old girl assumed a defense posture, putting herself between Taylor and her little

brother. She looked at Taylor and said, half fearful, half angry, "What are you going to do to us?" Taylor was shattered. "Here I come in with all my SWAT gear on, (Alan: ...like Darth Vader, you know...) dressed in armor from head to toe, and this little girl looks up at me, and her only thought is to defend her little brother. I thought, How can we be the good guys when we come into the house looking like this, screaming and pointing guns at the people they love? How can we be the good guys when a little girl looks up at me and wants to fight me? And for what? What were we accomplishing with all of this? Absolutely nothing."

Taylor was later appointed police chief of the small town of Winfield, Missouri. Winfield was too small for its own SWAT team, even in the 2000s, but Taylor says she'd have quit before she ever created one. "Good police work has nothing to do with dressing up in black and breaking into houses in the middle of the night. (Alan: By the way, it's the same thing they do the world over. That's what the Stasi did in East Germany. That's what they do in North Korea. You heard the guards talking about it, busting in in the middle of the night.) And the mentality changes when they get put on the SWAT team. (Alan: ...when they put on their gear.) I remember a guy I was good friends with, it just completely changed him. The us-versus-them mentality takes over. You see that mentality in regular patrol officers too. But it's much, much worse on the SWAT team. They're more concerned with the drugs than they are with innocent bystanders. Because when you get into that mentality, there are no innocent people. (Alan: It's really us against them. Them is all of YOU, the whole population out there. You're special, you're in your Darth Vader suit and all your armor, you're black, you're menacing, your gear is always black and menacing.) There's us and there's the enemy. Children and dogs are always the easiest casualties." (Alan: ...because they can't fight back, right. Quite something.)

But it's so sad. It's so sad what's been allowed to happen. And this book too by the way, you've got to get this book because it goes through so many of the botched raids where they were using informants who had simply made up the stories on people, and they would do dozens and dozens of raids regardless if the informant was lying. They'd bust and smash up all these houses, dozens and dozens of them, some of these teams, before they'd eventually get rid of that particular informer. There was one sad case where they bust into someone's home, it was the wrong address, that happens often too, especially when they have maybe 10 raids that night to do. I mean, this is what they accomplish, you know. You understand, when you create any government bureaucracy they must start to get their importance up there, or they might get disbanded. It doesn't matter what they start up for, bureaucracies are the same and they must expand and expand and expand to show their bosses how important and necessary they are, so they create more work than you can believe.

But there was one botched one, as I say, and they came in, threw the guy on the floor, the middle of night, threw the child on the floor, an 11-year-old boy, and put guns to their heads and all the rest of it. I think the guy's wife was there too, all had guns to their heads. The one that was holding the little boy on the floor, who wasn't moving, fired his shotgun point-blank at the boy's head and blew his head off. This is happening across civilized countries and you're being taught that it's normal. There were no drugs there, it was a mistake, wrong address, the whole bit, which happens frequently. The Senators all know this in the US but they're all for this program because their bosses above them tell them, plus they're getting big money from the lobby groups, from the military-industrial complex to sell all the tanks and everything else they're getting there, the heavy military equipment.

Because as I said earlier on, years ago they said, what are they going to do when they run out of wars? Well, they would start long beforehand, before they run out of wars, preparing for internal terrorism to sell equipment to the governments. And they've been doing it, through cons like this. And there's massive federal funding. Anyway it says...

BY THE MID-1990s, THE BYRNE GRANT PROGRAM CONGRESS had started in 1988 had pushed police departments across the country to prioritize drug crimes over other investigations. When applying for grants, departments are rewarded with funding for statistics such as the number of overall arrests, the number of warrants served, or the number of drug seizures. Those priorities, then, are passed down to police officers themselves and are reflected in how they're evaluated, reviewed, and promoted. Perversely, actual success in reducing crime is generally not rewarded with federal money, on the presumption that the money ought to go where it's most needed—high-crime areas. So the grants reward police departments for making lots of easy arrests (i.e., low-level drug offenders) and lots of seizures (regardless of size), and for serving lots of warrants. When it comes to tapping into federal funds, whether any of that actually reduces crime or makes the community safer is irrelevant—and in fact, successfully fighting crime could hurt a department's ability to rake in federal money. (Alan: ... money, money, money... It all comes down to money, doesn't it, eh?)

But the most harmful product of the Byrne grant program may be its creation of hundreds of regional and multijurisdictional narcotics task forces. That term—"narcotics task force"—pops up frequently in the case studies and horror stories throughout this book. There's a reason for that. While the Reagan and Bush administrations had set up a number of drug task forces in border zones, the Byrne grant program established similar task forces all across the country. They seemed particularly likely to pop up in rural areas that didn't yet have a paramilitary police team (what few were left). The task forces are staffed with local cops drawn from the police agencies in the jurisdictions where the task force operates. Some squads loosely report to a state law enforcement agency, but oversight tends to be minimal to nonexistent.

Because their funding comes from the federal government—and whatever asset forfeiture proceeds they reap from their investigations—local officials can't even control them by cutting their budget. This organizational structure makes some task forces virtually unaccountable, and certainly not accountable to any public official in the region they cover. As a result, we have roving squads of drug cops, loaded with SWAT gear, who get more money if they conduct more raids, make more arrests, and seize more property, and they are virtually immune to accountability if they get out of line. In 2009 the Justice Department attempted a cost-benefit analysis of these task forces but couldn't even get to the point of crunching the numbers. The task forces weren't producing any numbers to crunch. "Not only were data insufficient to estimate what task forces accomplished," the report read, "data were inadequate to even tell what the task forces did for routine work." Not surprisingly, the proliferation of heavily armed task forces that have little accountability and are rewarded for making lots of busts has resulted in some abuse. (Alan: It's quite amazing, really.)

The most notorious scandal involving these task forces came in the form of a massive drug sting in the town of Tulia, Texas. On July 23, 1999, the task force donned black ski-mask caps and full SWAT gear to conduct a series of coordinated predawn raids across Tulia. By 4:00 AM, forty black people —10 percent of Tulia's black population —and six whites were in handcuffs. The Tulia Sentinel declared, "We do not like these scumbags doing business in our town. [They are] a cancer in our community, it's time to give them a major dose of chemotherapy behind bars." The paper followed up with the headline "Tulia's Streets Cleared of Garbage."

The raids were based on the investigative work of Tom Coleman, a sort of freelance cop who, it would later be revealed, had simply invented drug transactions that had never occurred. (Alan: They don't investigate their own crooks within their departments.) The first trials resulted in convictions—based entirely on the credibility of Tom Coleman. The defendants received long sentences. For those who were arrested but still awaiting trial, plea bargains that let them avoid prison time began to look attractive, even if they were innocent. Coleman was even named Texas lawman of the year. But there were some curious details about the raids. For such a large drug bust, the task force hadn't recovered any actual drugs. Or any weapons, for that matter. And it wasn't for a lack of looking. The task force cops had all but destroyed the interiors of the homes they raided.

Then some cases started falling apart. One woman Coleman claimed sold him drugs could prove she was in Oklahoma City at the time. Coleman had described another woman as six months pregnant—she wasn't. Another suspect could prove he was at work during the alleged drug sale. By 2004, nearly all of the forty-six suspects were either cleared or pardoned by Texas governor Rick Perry. The jurisdictions the task force served eventually settled a lawsuit with the defendants for \$6 million. In 2005, Coleman was convicted of perjury. He received ten years' probation and was fined \$7,500. (Alan: Just shows you, eh, the rackets involved. And these are the characters who are making up stories to get their paychecks. And they just don't care who they pick for it, really, easy targets, I guess. On another page here, it says here... really interesting, it says...)

The heavy-handed federal enforcement on medical providers wasn't limited to marijuana. (Alan: ... because they were doing medical marijuana, the states were putting it through as legal for treating people with severe pain, but the federal ones were going in and raiding and still arresting the folk who were getting licenses from the different states, independent states, you see.) As fears about prescription opioid painkillers started to take root in the media in the early 2000s, the DEA began targeting doctors, and it has been doing so ever since. These are professionals with medical degrees, practices, offices, and patients, singled out for allegedly overprescribing a certain class of drugs. There's still a debate over whether overprescribing these drugs—as defined by drug cops, not other doctors—should even be a crime, and whether some of the doctors were even overprescribing in the first place.

Those questions aside, it's hard to fathom why it would be necessary to send SWAT teams to storm their homes and offices, subjecting their families and patients to the violence and volatility of a typical raid. (Alan: But it's true, they're using these teams now for everything, you understand, now. They don't just send a policeman to the door to ask a few questions. No, you just send in the teams, smash everything up and make a big scene. It's just like the movies, you see, and we like movies don't we? Now here's a little part here too, it says...)

"WE'RE GOING TO HAVE OUR OWN TANK," KEENE, N.H., Mayor Kendall Lane whispered to Councilman Mitch Greenwald during a December 2011 city council meeting. (Alan: ...we're going to have our own tank... wow.) It wasn't quite a tank. But the quaint town of 23,000—home to just two murders since 1999—had just accepted a \$285,933 grant from the Department of Homeland Security (Alan: Now, that's your tax money, folks.) to purchase a Bearcat, an eight-ton armored personnel vehicle made by Lenco Industries, Inc.

Since the September 11 attacks, Homeland Security has been handing out anti-terrorism grants like parade candy, giving cities and towns across the country funds to buy military-grade armored vehicles, guns, armor, aircraft, and other equipment. Companies like Lenco have thrived, creating yet another class of government hardware contractors, and a new interest group to lobby Washington to ensure the process of police militarization continues.

These DHS grants have dwarfed the 1033 program. At the end of 2011, the Center for Investigative Reporting (CIR) found that Homeland Security had given out at least \$34 billion in anti-terror grants since its inception, many of which went to such unlikely terrorism targets as Fargo, N.D.; Fon du Lac, Wisc; and Canyon County, Idaho. Defense contractors that had previously served the Pentagon exclusively, CIR reported, have since shifted their focus to police departments, hoping to tap a new homeland security market bounty expected to be worth \$19 billion annually by 2014. Police agencies have a whole new source of funding for their war gear. Just as they'd done with the 1033 program, they'd initially argue that the equipment was necessary "just in case". . . . (Alan: ...they had school shootings or whatever.)

But in Keene, there was some resistance to the Bearcat. It began with Mike Clark, a 27-year-old handyman. (Alan: ...and they go through the story and so on. And they got their BEARCAT and all the rest of it, with all of its... it's packed with all kinds of fancy hardware; I think it's even got a 50-cal. on it, machine gun as well. But this is for policing, folks? You know. Wake up, eh. Anyway, it says...)

Clark, who'd had a couple encounters with Keene police that he described as "negative," read about the Homeland Security grant in the newspaper. "The police are already pretty brutal," Clark told me in February 2012. "The last thing they need is this big piece of military equipment to make them think they're soldiers." (Alan: And that's the problem, folks. They put these things on and they really feel that they're soldiers now. It's intentional too, the big boys at the top know what they're doing here. And it says they had various town meetings to see if they should use the money to do better policing, you know, amongst the public, as opposed to militarizing them like this and etc, etc. But however, the military bunch always seems to win out because there's big money that changes hands, probably down to even mayors and all the rest of it too, I'm sure. That's just my opinion. But that's what happens in real life, folks. It says here...)

... It's a line of argument defenders of militarization use often. Oppose the arming of cops as if they were soldiers, and you must secretly want cops to be killed on the job. (Alan: That's one of the excuses they'll give.)

But the video Lenco was using to market the vehicle to police departments didn't exactly emphasize negotiation. (Alan: This is how they advertise... just like the military, they actually have ads specifically for cops, you see.) The camera viewpoint in the video was similar to that of a shooter video game. The soundtrack was AC/DC's "Thunderstruck." Cops dressed in camouflage toted assault weapons, piled in and out of the Bearcat, and took aim at targets from around and behind the vehicle. They then attached a battering ram to the front of the vehicle, which they then used to punch a hole in the front door of a house, into which they injected canisters of tear gas. (Alan: This is the ad. It says the company...) Lenco wasn't stupid. The company had chosen the images and music used in the video because they felt it would appeal to those police departments in the market for a Bearcat.

Dorrie O'Meara, a 13-year resident of the town told me, "Keene is a beautiful place. It's gorgeous, and it's safe, and we love it here. We just don't want to live in the kind of place where there's an armored personnel carrier parked outside of City Hall . . . It's just not who we are."

According to CIR's research, DHS gave out \$2 billion in grants in 2011, about four times the value of equipment given out through the 1033 program. As with the Byrne and COPS grants, the DHS grant program also got a big boost in President Obama's 2009 economic recovery package. (Alan: He really put more into it, massively more, because he's knows what's coming up down the future and why they really want all these internal police which are military.) The CIR investigation also found that DHS makes little effort to track how the grants are spent once they're sent, nor does it track how the equipment is used once it has been purchased. (Alan: And believe you me, there's an awful lot of corruption amongst the police forces too.) The agency also doesn't seem to care if the recipients of the grants are places that face any tangible threat of terrorism. (Alan: That's what tells you it's for a different reason, that's still to come.)

Hence, a city like Fargo, North Dakota has been able to get its hands on \$8 million in grants, which the police department has used to buy assault rifles, kevlar helmets, and an armored truck with a rotating turret. Fargo Police Lt. Ross Renner attempted to defend the city's armament. "It's foolish to not be cognizant of the threats out there," he said, "whether it's New York, Los Angeles, or Fargo." But until the day when the next Muhammad Atta casts rage-filled eyes on North Dakota, the department hasn't made much use of its gun-fitted armored truck. CIR reported that it's mostly used for show, including at the annual city picnic, where police parked it near the children's bouncy castle.

(Alan: But it's just astonishing, absolutely astonishing. There's a story here too, which is kind of comical, it says here...)

Elsewhere, CIR found that "In Augusta, Maine, with fewer than 20,000 people and where an officer hasn't died from gunfire in the line of duty in more than 125 years, police bought eight \$1,500 tactical vests. Police in Des Moines, Iowa, bought two \$180,000 bomb-disarming robots (Alan: They all want the toys,

you see.), while an Arizona sheriff is now the proud owner of a surplus Army tank.” And in Montgomery County, Texas, “the sheriff’s department owns a \$300,000 pilotless surveillance drone, like those used to hunt down al Qaeda terrorists in the remote tribal regions of Pakistan and Afghanistan.” A couple months before the CIR report, the sheriff in Montgomery County had broached the possibility of arming his drone with rubber bullets, or possibly teargas. (Alan: I remember when that was in the paper.) “No matter what we do in law enforcement, somebody’s going to question it, but we’re going to do the right thing, and I can assure you of that,” he said. Five months later, the department made headlines when its DHS-funded drone accidentally crashed into its DHS-funded Bearcat. (Alan: [Alan laughing.] And these guys are going to expertly raid your home and no one’s going to get slaughtered, eh?)

Anyway the point of what I’m getting across here is that there’s a different reason why all this is being promoted. It trains the cops as well that they’re now a military. It doesn’t matter if the cops even believe it’s for drugs or not, it doesn’t matter. They’re a military and you’re all the enemy, and they’re going to all be turned loose with all their heavy military equipment if there’s ever any real riots coming down the pike with the massive inflation, the next bank crash or whatever else comes along; you’re going to really see why they’re really there. And just like I mentioned with that Camp 14, Total Control Zone, you’ll find that system can be brought in awfully rapidly. The torturers are all there waiting for the jobs, believe you me, if they’re not already in some. There’s no difference to what can be done in North Korea and in your own country. As I say, your own people, whether it’s Britain or wherever it happens to be, are doing extraordinary rendition, and they’re whisking people off and torturing them, exactly the same way as they get tortured in Total Control Zone, and they slaughter the people as well at the end of it, rather than having them loose on the streets and getting sued over it, so they just kill them. Very simple.

That’s civilization as we know it. Because under the guise of our wonderful system it’s as brutal as ever, it’s simply more clever on how it makes you perceive the whole system, folks. It’s more clever. But you can see it reverting right back to open... the raw grossness of it all, in a very short time if need be. Believe you me. Sad, sad, sad. Human nature hasn’t changed, it really hasn’t changed at all.

And there’s no shortage of folk who will do the slaughtering for the government, and slaughtering and torturing, in any country on this planet... any country on this planet, folks. There’s no shortage of the people who will do that. And they get into the mindset, and they will convince themselves as they’re

doing it that it's their right to do it; these people are scum for speaking out against the system, or whatever it happens to be. And that's what they use for excuses. It's sad, isn't it, sad that it's so easy to program people. It's terribly sad.

As I say, remember that movie, and the documentary came out from the prison experiment, Stanford prison experiment, The Experiment. In the movies they made the control factor. You become your job when you put on the uniform; it doesn't matter what job you're in, you become that darned job. But you put them into a uniform of authority and the person literally changes their whole personality. It goes to their head. That's why police should never be dressing and behaving as military dress and behave. Military are created to go out there and kill people. That's their job, folks. That's their job, that's it. And do you really want that walking around your streets and busting into homes in the middle of the night, as they're doing? And it's all over the States now.

And as I say, you've got to get the book, Rise of the Warrior Cop, because believe you me... You just look at the front picture on the page there and it's just like something out of Star Wars. I knew when Star Wars came out, I said, this is for the future. I didn't see it till years later, because I didn't want to see it in the first place. But it's pure propaganda, and you're programmed through the movies of course, for what's to come. And it's here, unfortunately it's here. Isn't it? And we get entertained into oblivion, through indoctrination through fiction. Youngsters want to be the guys dressed up like Robocop. You don't have to go searching to find people who will do this or search for torturers, they're there, folks. Sad, isn't it?

Now remember too, you can go into and make good use of cuttingthroughthematrix.com. I've mentioned other good videos over the years that have come out from the ex-Soviet system to show you how their system worked and what happened and the atrocities that happened there. You've got to understand this and know it all, and remember too you've been trained to avoid pain and seek pleasure. You have been trained deliberately to allow all this to happen. You have been trained. And if you can't, I can understand, for instance, Camp 14, a lot of folk will be unable to listen to this guy talking. It's definitely not an act with him. A lot of folk won't want to hear it. You've probably heard that yourselves, I'm sure, if you discuss things with your friends.... I don't want to hear that, I don't want to hear that. It's too unpleasant, you see.

So, you know, if you really want truth... Very few folk want real truth you know, they want a sanitized version of something that will suit their personality and their psyche. That's not what truth is. It's like gravity, it doesn't care what YOU want, it just is. So if you really want truth you've got to look at the dark side of everything too because only that way could you ever, ever possibly prevent it all happening again and again and again. At least you'll see it coming.

But, I have to say that humanity has not progressed at all. We live under illusions, in a world of illusions, whether it's being forced to work for nothing, by slave masters in a camp, or forced to work for a system in which we have no choice at all or you starve to death, for something called money, that's run by people you'll never meet, who decide its value every day, who decide that you're going to be trained to believe in it, because they give the grants out and tell the school systems, the standardized school systems what to teach in and brainwash you with; your reality is given by them too. Save up, what's the point in saving up money when it's going to be worth a fraction of it, of what it was when you put it in the bank, a fraction. Rate of inflation. Everything's a racket, folks.

Anyway, you can help me out. Remember, buy the books and discs at cuttingthroughthematrix.com or you can donate to me as well. You can find out how to do it at cuttingthroughthematrix.com or alanwattsentientsentinel.eu. And help me tick along because it's really murder here right now. As I say, there's been no summer at all, it's all winter. And seeing the sun is a rarity, I've only seen it a couple of times, two or three times this year. And now I've already got at night it's now the freezing temperatures, already, which is unheard of. But we know it's to do with their chem spraying or as they call it, geoengineering, which is just routine weather control now. It's routine, daily, routine. We live in illusions and we don't want to see the bad side of things. They say the naïve are the first to go, don't they? They crack up because they can't handle the bad news, when anything bad actually really happens. They live in Disneyland, that's it, they choose it in fact. But it's up to you where you want to be.

Remember, as I say, you can send me a few pennies here and there. Help me to get by here, and I live a lot lower standard than most of you out there. And it's my own fault, but I do this by choice. I wanted to come out and really wake people up. A lot of talk show hosts have made stacks of videos using my stuff,

and the material, so at least I've changed the way the whole thing was going quite a few years back and brought more information on the table, which has to be discussed now.

From Hamish and myself from Ontario, Canada, it's good night and may your God or your gods go with you.

Author	Posts
--------	-------

Viewing 15 posts - 16 through 30 (of 45 total)

← 1 2 3 →

Reply To: Reports of My Death have been Greatly Exaggerated

Your account has the ability to post unrestricted HTML content.

Visual Code



Tags:

☐ Notify me of follow-up replies via email

Submit